

# **HOMOEOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA FOR NURSES**

by  
**Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.**

---

With Introductory Chapters on

**THE PRINCIPLES AND PRACTICE OF  
HOMOEOPATHY**

with Therapeutic Index

**SELECTED WRITINGS**

---

Edited by

**Jay Yasgur R.Ph., M.Sc.**





NLM/Dug

# HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA for NURSES

with introductory chapters on  
**The Principles and Practice of Homœopathy**  
with Therapeutic Index

by  
**Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.**

selected writings  
edited by  
**Jay Yasgur, R.Ph., M.Sc.**

**NATIONAL INSTITUTES OF HEALTH  
NIH LIBRARY**

**Van Hoy Publishers  
Greenville, PA**  
JAN 6 2001

**BLDG 10, 10 CENTER DR.  
BETHESDA, MD 20892-1150**

RX  
606  
W884  
1992

copyright *jay yasgur* 1992  
all rights reserved

Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number:  
**91-067201**

**Van Hoy Publishers**  
P.O. Box 925, Greenville, PA 16125

Manufactured in the United States of America



# PREFACE

When it was first considered to offer this book to the homeopathic community I discarded the notion. A book for such a limited market (nurses) would be a marketing and financial nightmare. Nurses, please don't take offense!

Yet I reconsidered.

Woodbury, who by the way wrote a play about Hahnemann's life ('Samuel Hahnemann: A Medical Historical Drama in Five Acts'...approx. 80 pages), had written a worthwhile book. The book reprinted here is the second edition of 1922. Not only does it contain an excellent and concise materia medica of over 100 remedies and a therapeutic index, it also contains fifty pages of his insights into homeopathic principles, pharmacy and nursing.

To make this volume more useful it was decided to add a variety of his published papers (the one on *Merc. succ.* written with Martha Boger is of particular interest because of the discussion which follows). Dr. Woodbury authored many papers, several on the subject of 'medical matter' or materia medica. In order that the reader gain deeper insights into the arrangement and study of the materia medica his papers dealing with that subject are included here in chronological order. Thus this book is not only for nurses. It is an excellent beginning materia medica as well as an interesting history lesson for the more serious student.

During my researches I came across the following quote which Dr. Woodbury wanted to include in the second edition yet never was:

*"If anyone wishes to know what is my religion, I reply, I am homeopath. My politics? I am homeopath. My fatherland? Homeopathy. With me, homeopathy is first, and second, and third, and everything else that is desirable comes after that."* -J.H. Clarke

I wish to offer thanks to Friedhelm Kirshfeld, Christopher Ellithorp, Julian Winston, Holly Pierce, Tonya Hammer, and Christine Bayuk for their kind assistance in my endeavors.

The table of contents for the selected writings may be found at the end of the book proper. Dr. Woodbury's obituary, review of his book, and Dr. Maesimund Panos' foreword are on the next few pages.

**Jay Yasgur  
Van Hoy Publishers**

## FOREWORD

The editor has indebted me to him for two very good reasons.

First, by inviting me to write a foreword for this work, because that resulted in my spending a delightful day renewing my acquaintance with Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D. Dr. Woodbury's name is not only well known in the homoeopathic body of literature, but his 61 papers listed in the Cumulative Indices of the Homoeopathic Recorder and the Proceedings of the International Hahnemannian Association are indeed remarkable. For example, "A Few Figs from Thistles", or "The Box and the Book", are far removed indeed from the often dreary medical paper presented at annual meetings of the various societies.

Second, bringing to light Dr. Woodbury's Homoeopathic Materia Medica for Nurses is a great service to the Homoeopathic community.

The puzzling question remains: why did Dr. Woodbury designate this work "for Nurses"? In this book there is rich food for **all** who seek to learn about the wonderful world of homoeopathic therapeutics. Certainly we all agree with his premise that the patients' best interests are served by understanding and cooperation among all his care givers, be they physicians or nurses or family members.

Dr. Benjamin C. Woodbury was the second of his name, his father having departed this world some years before the son came into prominence. And into prominence did he come, having been elected President of the International Hahnemannian Association just before his final illness. A touching message from him appears in the *Homoeopathic Recorder* (the official journal of that august body of Hahnemannian purists), entitled, 'Presidential Address in Absentia'. This address outlines his hopes for the preservation and promulgation of homoeopathic medicine, and apologizes for his temporary illness...which turned out to be quite otherwise.

Benjamin C. Woodbury seems to have been respected by all of his peers (that in itself is remarkable!) and he left the world better for having lived therein.

**Maesimund B. Panos, M.D.**

## BOOK REVIEW

**Homœopathic Materia Medica for Nurses:** With Introductory Chapters on the Theory and Practice of Homœopathy. With Therapeutic Index. By Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D., 200 pp. Woodside Publishing Co., 1917.

So far as we know this is the first text-book which has been put out for the nurses' class room in the hospital. This little volume is prepared with a definite purpose, always in view, that of presenting the theory and practice of homeopathy clearly and convincingly to a group of nurses. The contents are grouped under four divisions: "Homœopathic Principles," which is an excellent presentation for the laity at large as well as the nursing profession; "Homœopathic Nursing," which gives the nurse such information as will make her intelligent in carrying out orders of the physician, even though she may not have had the advantage of training in a homœopathic hospital. The fundamental condition of co-operation between the nurse and the physician is an intelligent appreciation and sympathy with the purpose of the attending physician. The fourth chapter is practically a synopsis of the more common homœopathic preparations with their characteristic pathogenic action, relations, antidotes and time of action. Typographical errors frequently found in a first edition will doubtless be corrected in a second edition.--S.M.H.

\*from *The Journal of the American Institute of Homœopathy* 10(1917):p. 111-112. The book you hold in your hands is the reprinted version of the 2nd edition. This is a book review of the first edition...*Editor*.



## BENJAMIN COLLINS WOODBURY, M.D. (1882-1948)\*

The *Homoeopathic Recorder* is charged with the painful duty of announcing to its readers the death on January 22, 1948 of the President of the International Hahnemannian Association, Dr. Benjamin Collins Woodbury. This sad event occurred with shocking suddenness while Dr. Woodbury was in the process of completing his plans for the sixty-seventh annual meeting of the I.H.A. We regret that he was not to have the honor of presiding over the deliberations of that body to the preparation of which he had recently devoted so much of his time and his last remaining energy.

Benjamin Collins Woodbury was born in Patten, Maine on August 13, 1882. After completing his preliminary education at Patten Academy he matriculated at the Boston University Medical School from which he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1906. An internship at the Booth Bay Hospital followed.

Dr. Woodbury's practice centered in Boston, Massachusetts where he was a member of the staffs of the Massachusetts Memorial Hospitals and of the Hahnemann Hospital of Brighton. He was a member of Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society, the American Institute of Homeopathy and the International Hahnemannian Association, having been elected president of the last-named at its sixty-sixth annual meeting in June 1947 at Swampscott, Massachusetts.

Dr. Woodbury's knowledge of and enthusiasm for Homoeopathy led him naturally to writing, many articles of merit having been produced over his autograph. He was the author of "Homoeopathic Materia Medica for Students, Nurses, and Laymen," a little book of much value. Not the least of Dr. Woodbury's accomplishments in the field of letters was his dramatizations of historical incidents in the history of Homoeopathy.

But in Dr. Woodbury's passing, Homoeopathy has lost more than an organization's President, more than a facile wielder of the pen. It has lost a true follower of the Hahnemannian doctrine, a devout believer in the simile principle and an able practitioner of the *art* of cure. Such a man cannot be replaced. Though friends will mourn the loss of such a fine companion, Homoeopathy will mourn the loss of a defender of the Faith and a follower of the Truth.--Allan D. Sutherland

\*from *The Homoeopathic Recorder* 1948, p. 188. Dr. Woodbury's father, B.C. Woodbury Sr. (1836-1915) practiced homeopathic medicine in Maine. He graduated from Hahnemann in 1866.

# Homoeopathic Materia Medica for Nurses

With Introductory Chapters on

The Principles and Practice of  
Homoeopathy

---

With Therapeutic Index

---

*By*

BENJAMIN C. WOODBURY, M. D.

---

Homoeopata sum : nihil homoeopathici a me  
alienum puto.—*Dr. John H. Clarke.*

---

*SECOND REVISED EDITION*

---

CHICAGO  
EHRHART & KARL  
1922

*To all who are engaged in the care of the sick, this volume is dedicated, with the hope that it may aid in the portrayal of the principles of Homoeopathy, and in the promulgation of its healing art.*



## PREFACE TO SECOND EDITION

The very evident demand for a text-book of Homœopathic Materia Medica for Nurses, which made possible the original publication of this book, and its ready acceptance by the majority into whose hands it has come, have warranted a second edition.

In this edition many unavoidable typographical errors and a few inaccuracies of statement have been corrected, its subject-matter revised and general arrangement improved.

The author takes this opportunity of thanking Dr. Maurice Worcester Turner of Brookline, and Dr. Frank W. Patch of Framingham, Mass., for valuable suggestions and assistance in the publication of the first edition; and Dr. Sarah M. Hobson of Chicago, for calling attention to certain errors in the proof-reading of the same.

BOSTON, MASS.,  
Oct. 18, 1921.

## PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION

If there be any claim to originality in this volume, it may be said to be in its arrangement, which has seemed to be the form best adapted to the accomplishment of its purpose.

The official preparations, together with physiological actions and uses have been omitted, as having no well defined place in a work intended to portray the teachings and practice of Homœopathy, yet a careful reading of its introductory chapters will clearly show that the physiological or better the pathogenetic action of drugs upon the body in health forms the true basis of their proper homœopathic application. When we consider a drug in accordance with its pathogenetic action, we refer to its sick-making power and its characteristics are some of the finer effects obtained through provings on the healthy.

Its subject-matter will not in all probability be found to contain anything new, and those versed in the underlying principles of Homœopathy will readily determine the sources of its text.

Nothing is prior in Homœopathy to the teachings of Hahnemann. To the various other authorities whose ideas have been incorporated, we hereby make most grateful acknowledgment.

PORTSMOUTH, N. H.,  
Jan. 5, 1916.

## INTRODUCTION

As homœopathic physicians we are often asked why our materia medica is not more carefully taught in our hospital training schools; and when we consider the lack of such knowledge even among graduates of homœopathic hospitals, we must answer that either it is not adequately taught, or on the other hand nurses find so little demand for an understanding of its principles that they are negligent about its study.

In most of our training schools a short course of lectures is given on the leading remedies. Many nurses take notes on these lectures and preserve them for future reference. In most instances, however, there the matter ends; the importance of such instruction is not emphasized and in consequence the remedies are not conscientiously learned, and with the maze of anatomy, physiology, pathology, fever and surgical nursing, there can exist in the minds of but few, any special reason why their tired brains should be any more overworked.

In homœopathic hospitals the officinal drugs, both materia medica and dosage are most carefully studied and this is *required*. Yet after all when we consider it from the nurse's standpoint, anything more would seem almost unnecessary, for it is only exceptionally, outside of institutional work, that any mention is made to the nurse as to what homœopathic remedy is being prescribed.

In hospital work, all will admit that the execution of the nurse's part of the treatment, in the way of enemata, medicinal baths, electricity and allied physiolog-



ical methods, must emphasize this realm of therapy, with indifference as to what medicinal measures are being employed. In institutions all such details are left to the care of the House physicians or internes, the nurse merely administering the medicines as directed.

No particular thought is necessary as to the remedy given, and its indications are of course too vague to one not especially versed in the symptomatology of drugs to be of much interest.

If, for example, *apis* or *arsenicum* is being given in kidney or heart disease, no question may be asked as to the indications calling for the one or the other remedy. After all how can we expect our nurses to take much interest in the treatment of our cases, if they are never told anything in regard to the medicine given, its mode of action, its dosage or its indications?

We have many times been asked by intelligent, careful attendants the reason for this apparent lack of interest—or shall we call it lack of confidence—on the part of the physician toward his nurse. Some of our nurses have expressed interest in the study of the homœopathic materia medica, yet they know not where to turn for instruction. Occasionally some enthusiastic student or interne entrusts them with a copy of elementary materia medica, with the result that in the majority of cases, even this is found to be too abstruse, without certain knowledge not therein obtainable, and they finally relinquish their undertakings to master a subject that is considered by the student himself, next to anatomy, the most tedious and difficult. In our opinion the nursing profession should not be censured if they demand some special attention on the part of the homœopathist, when we consider the fact that they have anatomy and

physiology, materia medica (allopathic) for nurses, et cetera, through the whole list. It is therefore urged of physicians to properly educate their nurses in the principles of Homœopathy, and in its materia medica and therapeutics. By so doing we shall have enlisted in the practice of our art, at its best infinitely difficult, helpers who will be found not only most worthy, but equally as enthusiastic. It has been with the earnest endeavor to fulfil this long existing need that we have been encouraged in the preparation of this volume.

We have long felt that too little importance has been placed in our hospitals upon elementary training in the principles of Homœopathy.

This volume has been prepared with the intent to stimulate an interest in this subject among the nursing profession as a whole, and to offer to those particularly interested, a book of reference, wherein may be found some of the fundamental principles of Homœopathy, and a requisite knowledge of the most frequently used remedies, their dosage and indications. Furthermore, its aim has been to show why many procedures peculiar to the practice of homœopathic physicians are so little understood by the nursing body at large.

It is well understood that there are times when it is part of a nurse's duty to be seen and not heard, yet for the most part it is true that efficiency in nursing consists first of all in the knowledge of what to do, and in the second place a knowledge of how to do it. To one unacquainted with the principles of homœopathic practice, many measures common enough to the physician seem strange and incomprehensible to the attendant.

It is hoped that the insight herein given may be of assistance to the nurse in the execution of such methods,

and also prove helpful in training her powers of observation.

The homœopathic physician takes careful note of all deviations from health (symptoms); from his study of drugs he learns to adapt symptomatology to corresponding indications found in the sick. In this way he learns to think in terms of symptoms. Careful study of the remedies given in this small book of reference may enable the nurse to aid the physician in his search for the indicated remedy. Thus the nurse may become a more efficient co-worker with the physician.

It is hoped that it may likewise prove useful to the physician and student, in indicating the proper relationship between homœopathic practice and nursing.



# CONTENTS

## CHAPTER I—HOMŒOPATHIC PRINCIPLES

Homœopathic materia medica—the study of. Samuel Hahnemann (sketch of his life). The underlying principles of homœopathy. The law of similars. The single remedy. The minimum dose. Drug proving. The homœopathic school of medicine. Influence of Hahnemann's discovery. Essentials of correct homœopathic prescribing. Value of symptoms. Rules regulating dosage. Three methods of drug application: allopathic, palliative and homœopathic. The homœopathic action. Value of careful observation in obtaining symptoms. The totality of the symptoms. Chronic diseases, theory of. Scope of Homœopathy. Alternation of remedies. Palliatives. Isopathy and Homœopathy. Nosodes. The selection of the remedy. Its action.

## CHAPTER II—HOMŒOPATHIC PHARMACY

Standards for the preparation of homœopathic medicines. Accuracy. Vehicles. Preparations. Tinctures. Triturations. Dilution. The scales of attenuation. Sources and preparation of drugs. Succussion. Trituration. Terms used in designating attenuations. General rules to be observed in the administration of homœopathic remedies.

## CHAPTER III—HOMŒOPATHIC NURSING

How it differs from regular nursing. The nurse's equipment. Homœopathic remedies with guide to

administration a valuable addition. General rules regarding diet and care of homœopathic cases. Cases of emergency. The use of palliatives, rules governing. Stimulants. Antidotes to poisons. Relation of modern therapeutic methods to Homœopathy. Vaccines. Electricity. Local treatment, rules governing. Application of heat and cold. Treatment of mental diseases. The tissue remedies. Relations between nurse and physician—professional ethics. Proper understanding of Homœopathy necessary.

#### CHAPTER IV—HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA

Appendix. Therapeutic Index. General Index. Remedial Index.

# Homoeopathic Materia Medica for Nurses

---

## CHAPTER I

### THE PRINCIPLES OF HOMŒOPATHY

THE STUDY OF HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA. The study of the homœopathic materia medica is based upon the writings of Samuel Hahnemann, the founder of the therapeutic system known as homœopathy.

WHO WAS HAHNEMANN? Samuel Hahnemann was a German physician and chemist, born in the town of Meissen, near Dresden in Saxony, April 11, 1755.

Being of poor parentage his early education was obtained only through difficulty. He began his medical studies at Leipsic, where he supported himself by translating, and received his medical degree at the University of Erlangen, in 1779.

After practicing his profession for a period of eight years, he became so dissatisfied with the medical art of his day that he relinquished practice and turned his attentions to chemistry. Among some of his most important contributions to chemistry may be mentioned his Wine Test, his treatise on Arsenical Poisoning, and his method of preparing "soluble mercury."

HAHNEMANN'S DISCOVERY OF HOMŒOPATHY. In the year 1790, Hahnemann translated Cullen's *Materia Medica* from English into German. Not being satisfied with

the explanation given by the latter of the action of Cinchona, or Peruvian bark, in ague, he set about to ascertain its action upon his own body.

DISCOVERY OF THE LAW OF SIMILARS. This experiment at once demonstrated to him beyond question that the curative power of bark was dependent, not upon its tonic properties, as explained by Cullen, but upon its own power of producing *similar symptoms in the healthy human body*.

BASIS OF THE LAW OF CURE. This similarity of action is based upon the law of similars, an ancient therapeutic formula known to Hippocrates and other early medical writers. It is commonly written: "*Similia similibus curantur*," or "*Similia similibus curentur*," let likes be treated by likes.

DEVELOPMENT OF HOMŒOPATHY. From this observation of the specific virtues of Cinchona, Hahnemann reasoned that the therapeutic properties of all medicines might be determined in a similar manner. He accordingly began to experiment with other drugs and the results of these experiments were later incorporated into the first materia medica, or the *Materia Medica Pura*.

EXTENT OF HAHNEMANN'S EXPERIMENTS. Hahnemann tested the sick-making powers of all the known medicines of his day, including many substances known to be deadly poisons, to determine their therapeutic powers.

HAHNEMANN FIRST TO ATTEMPT SCIENTIFIC DRUG EXPERIMENTS. While the law of Similars had been known to some of the earlier writers, and the testing of medicines had been suggested by Haller, it remained for Hahnemann to make the first application of this method.



EXTENT OF HAHNEMANN'S LABORS. Hahnemann continued these experiments upon himself, his friends and his followers for many years, proving in all about ninety medicines.

FURTHER WRITINGS. Among Hahnemann's further writings may be mentioned the various essays which comprise the "Lesser Writings"; The "Organon" (first published in 1810); and the "Chronic Diseases," published in 1828.

HAHNEMANN'S ORGANON. There have been five editions of the Organon, and as many as fifty translations in all the different languages. A few years ago it was published in popular form by Everyman's Library. The New Sixth Edition (Hahnemann's own interleaved copy of the Fifth German Edition, with many notes and additions) has just been issued in Germany. It has also been translated into English and this edition will soon be published in this country.

PERSECUTION OF HAHNEMANN AND HIS SYSTEM. The success of Hahnemann was so great that he soon began to be persecuted by the apothecaries, and he was finally prevented from dispensing his own medicines.

HAHNEMANN'S LATER LIFE AND DEATH. Owing to the bitterness aroused in his own country, Hahnemann was finally forced to depart. He accordingly left Saxony for Paris, where he died at the age of eighty-eight years, having attained world-wide fame and an extensive and lucrative practice.

SPREAD OF HOMŒOPATHY. During Hahnemann's life, Homœopathy had already begun to be tested in the hospitals of Europe, and he was visited by notable people from all parts of the world, who, having investigated

the truth of the new method, introduced it into the various countries abroad.

HAHNEMANN'S INFLUENCE UPON MEDICINE. Of Hahnemann's influence upon general medicine, we have but to look about us to see what has been accomplished in the century since the first edition of the *Organon* was published.

Everywhere in our own country and abroad there are practitioners of Homœopathy, and in all our large cities, hospitals and dispensaries. At the present time there are eight homœopathic medical schools in this country, nearly all of which are listed in Class A, as required in modern medical school instruction.

Among its effects upon general medicine, Homœopathy has banished to obscurity the heroic purging and bleeding of a former age, has diminished the size of dosage, and brought about in a large measure the use of the single remedy prescription. It also was first in advocating the humane treatment of the insane, and was ever foremost in the advocacy of hygiene, hydrotherapy, and the removal of the exciting causes of disease.

WHAT IS HOMŒOPATHY? There have been various definitions of Homœopathy, many of which are difficult without the consideration of a great deal of subject-matter with which we are not especially concerned. We can, however, safely define it thus: Homœopathy or homœotherapy is the therapeutic application of the principle embodied in "*similia similibus curentur*"—let likes be treated by likes.

The word itself is of Greek derivation, from ὁμοιοπαθός, (meaning like disease or affection). That is to say, its application consists in the exhibition in a given case of disease and for a given set of symptoms, of a

therapeutic agent (usually a drug) known by previous experiment or testing to be capable of producing in the healthy human body a train of phenomena as nearly as possible its exact counterpart.

THE HOMŒOPATHIC SCHOOL OF MEDICINE. The homœopathic school is that branch of medical science which takes as its therapeutic standard the above curative principle.

DEFINITION OF A HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIAN. The American Institute of Homœopathy has thus defined a practitioner of homœopathy: "A homœopathic physician is one who adds to his knowledge of medicine a special knowledge of homœopathic therapeutics and observes the law of similia. All that pertains to the great field of medical learning is his, by tradition, by inheritance, by right." *Homœopathy is the practice of the healing art in accordance with the law of similars.*

HOMŒOPATHIC PROVINGS. Just as Hahnemann made his first testing with Ague-bark so were subsequent provings made and in this manner later trials, by a body known as the Austrian Provers, whose deductions, based upon very careful experiments only confirmed the original.

Recently in our own country, the Ophthalmological, Otological and Laryngological Society has reproven *Beladonna*, with the endorsement and co-operation of the American Institute of Homœopathy and various state and local societies.

Still more recently remedies such as *Coffea*, *Millefolium*, *Bellis perennis*, *Crataegus*, Radium bromide and other drugs have been studied in our medical schools.

PROVINGS: HOW DIFFERING FROM ANIMAL EXPERIMENT. Provings differ from experiments conducted

upon the lower animals, in that these latter are principally for the purpose of obtaining a knowledge of physiological action, while those on the human being are made for the purpose of obtaining an understanding of the genuine effects of a drug in varying dosage, from the attenuations to the crude drug, until its pathogenetic action is clearly apparent.

ANIMAL EXPERIMENT MAY SUPPLEMENT SUCH STUDY. Animal experiment, and toxicology as well, may supplement such study, and are especially valuable in drawing conclusions as to the provings of medicines known or suspected to have very profound or poisonous effects.

QUALIFICATIONS OF PROVERS. The provers should be as nearly as possible physically normal. In fact during all pharmacological studies conducted in our medical schools, the provers are most carefully examined physically by a board of competent specialists, at the beginning, during, and at the conclusion of all experiments; the totality of the symptoms, both subjective and objective, being throughout recorded.

ESSENTIALS OF A CORRECT HOMŒOPATHIC PRESCRIPTION. The first essential in prescribing is the observance of what is curable in disease, and in this connection we assume that the totality of the symptoms should be taken as the only safe guide.

THE TOTALITY OF THE SYMPTOMS. Add to this, Hahnemann tells us, the knowledge of the positive effects of drugs obtained through provings, and we shall be able to observe scientifically its three cardinal principles.

### THREE ESSENTIALS.

- I—The Law of Similars.
- II—The Single Remedy.
- III—The Minimum Dose.

**SUBJECTIVE AND OBJECTIVE SYMPTOMS.** A further aid to the prescriber will be the knowledge of what is meant by the totality of the symptoms, which should, in every case, include all observable morbid phenomena both subjective, that is, related by the patient, and objective, such as elicited by the physician or noted by the attendants or relatives.

**TAKING THE CASE.** In "taking the case," which is acknowledged to be the most difficult of the physician's tasks, all symptoms should be carefully noted, as related by the patient, in his own words, the peculiar (characteristic) and the general; the first rank in the relative value being given to mental symptoms.

**THE RELATIVE VALUE OF SYMPTOMS.** Symptoms differ in value according as they relate to the patient as a whole, or to some particular part or organ.

**PARTICULAR SYMPTOMS.** If the patient says, "I am thirsty," or "my stomach aches," this is a particular symptom as it refers to some special part or organ.

**GENERAL SYMPTOMS.** If, on the other hand, he says: "I am sensitive to cold, or chilly," this is the expression of a general condition, relating to the patient as a whole; whereas, the former are peculiar or characteristic of some part of his organism. Characteristic symptoms are peculiar or characteristic of the individual and may or may not resemble those of any other person or case of the same disease.

**COMMON SYMPTOMS.** There is a third group known as Common Symptoms. Symptoms of this nature are common to a given type of disease, and likewise to a large number of drugs, and are, therefore, valuable more from the diagnostic than from the therapeutic standpoint.



PECULIAR OR CHARACTERISTIC SYMPTOMS. The peculiar or characteristic aggravation of *Nux vomica* after too much taking of drugs, of all complaints in the morning and after eating and mental exertion, or the alternation of moods and the ill effects from grief of *Ignatia* are examples of the adaptability of the remedy to that of the patient. It was early noted by Hahnemann who in his first application of Homœopathy, prescribed the recognized dosage, that the more closely applicable (similar) was the remedy in its disease producing powers to the given symptoms, the more likely was it to produce an appreciable aggravation.

THE HOMŒOPATHIC AGGRAVATION. This reaction was very fittingly called *the homœopathic aggravation*. The accuracy of this observation has given rise to the following rule of practice, namely: if after the administration of a remedy and without any recognizable cause, the existing morbid symptoms are aggravated, the remedy is then given less often, or discontinued; and this temporary exacerbation is followed at once by a decline of symptoms in the direction of a cure.

HOW TO AVOID AGGRAVATIONS. In order that the law of similars may lead to what Hahnemann has called "the most gentle, certain and permanent cure," the reduction of drug action or *the minimum dose* becomes necessary, else there would be produced at once the above mentioned aggravation, and the patient would have to support an added load of drug disease. This is precisely what we are seeking to avoid, hence the dose is reduced to the least possible amount that will produce a favorable action upon the symptoms to be removed.

THE REDUCTION OF THE DOSE. As already explained the more nearly similar the remedy, the more readily and

easily are its specific effects obtained. Thus, if we should prescribe Belladonna, which is known to produce intense cerebral congestion, in large doses in a case of acute fever manifesting such a condition, we should get an unfailing exacerbation. Likewise, owing to their similarity in effects to sunstroke, Belladonna and Glonoin in exceedingly small doses have been found most efficacious in the treatment of such a condition.

THE MINIMUM DOSE. We have discussed to a sufficient length the similar remedy; the *minimum* dose is our next consideration. We have said that the minimum dose is the direct consequent of the therapeutic adaptability of the similar remedy.

Hence the evolution of the three cardinal principles of Homœopathy was in the following natural order: *the law of similars, the single remedy, and the minimum dose*. Each one of these principles is directly related to the others; and each has a direct bearing upon the correct prescription.

HAHNEMANN'S DOSAGE. Hahnemann stated that the dose could never be reduced so low that it would not contain some of the original drug, and could not be so attenuated that it would not prove curative, provided it was capable of exciting ever so slight a positive reaction in the case to be cured. His experiments were made with substances from the crude drug up to about the sixtieth dilution; yet he is known to have used attenuations much higher. He, however, set the thirtieth as the one most applicable for ordinary use.

REPETITION OF THE DOSE. The repetition of the dose depends entirely upon the drug strength administered, the susceptibility of the patient, the relationship of the medicine given to remedies which precede or follow it,

and upon the judgment and experience of the physician. Ordinarily in the lower potencies, such as the nurse is most accustomed to see prescribed, the dose, if in tablet form (trituration) is from one to five grains every one to three hours; or if in watery solution (either powders or dilution), one to two drams every one to two hours: or more or less frequently according to circumstances.

PREPARATIONS COMMONLY PRESCRIBED. The potencies most in use are the tincture, 2x, 3x, 6x, and 12x, and by many practitioners the 30th, 200th and higher.

FREQUENCY OF REPETITION. In acute cases, the remedy may demand very frequent repetition, until its action is apparent; especially is this true of medicines of short or superficial action.

THE ALTERNATION OF MEDICINES. Alternation, or the administration of two or more drugs at the same time is not considered good practice. First of all it is unscientific; if one remedy is perfectly fitted to the case, two or three or any number of others are not only unnecessary, but might hinder the action of the one indicated. If the prescriber is certain that his first remedy is correctly chosen, he will by exclusion rule out all the rest. Better practice, especially where the prescriber is in doubt, is the giving of each remedy separately; the first being allowed sufficient time to demonstrate its fitness or uselessness before resorting to the second. Better still is the withholding of the prescription till sufficient study has convinced the physician as to the proper remedy. These remarks do not of course apply to remedies that are complementary in relationship, or to so-called intercurrents.

DEFINITION OF HEALTH. Health may be defined as

“absence of symptoms.” Hahnemann spoke of health as the harmony of life.

**DEFINITION OF A DRUG.** A drug is any medical substance capable of altering the function or nutrition of the body or any of its parts.

**DEFINITION OF MATERIA MEDICA.** Materia medica is the study of drugs in general.

**THE HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA.** Homœopathic materia medica is a record of the provings of medicinal substances upon the human body in health, in doses sufficient to produce their pathogenetic actions.

**PATHOGENETIC VS. PHYSIOLOGICAL ACTION.** It has been stated that the term physiological action as applied to drug action is a misnomer, as any drug to produce an action analogous to the function of any part of the body must accomplish its result through its sick-making power, and therefore such action cannot rightly be termed “physiological.” The latter term suggests a condition of health, as opposed to pathological or diseased action. By derivation the term pathogenetic is designed to indicate the health-disturbing action of drugs.

**DEFINITION OF A SYMPTOM.** A symptom is the expression of disturbance either of function or nutrition produced by a drug or some other morbid condition.

Hahnemann reasoned that symptoms were always the outward expression of the inner deranged vital force or function.\*

**PATHOGNOMONIC SYMPTOMS.** Pathognomonic symptoms are special indications which characterize particular diseases.

**PATHOLOGICAL SYMPTOMS.** Pathological symptoms

---

\*In the new Sixth Edition of *The Organon*, Hahnemann refers to the vital force as the *Vital Principle*.



are seldom if ever of much service in prescribing, as they are for the most part the end results of the disease and its products. Pathognomonic and pathological symptoms characterize the disease and have to do especially with diagnosis and prognosis.

THE ANAMNESIS. The anamnesis is commonly known as the case history. In obtaining such records, each symptom to be of service in prescribing should be *complete*, that is, should consist of (1) Location, (2) Sensation, and (3) Modality, or condition of aggravation or amelioration.

THE THREE METHODS OF DRUG APPLICATION. It is a recognized fact that in everyday practice, medicines are prescribed in different ways to accomplish certain desired results. Hahnemann recognized three methods of drug application.

(I) What he called the *Allopathic*, which seeks to remove disease by derivation and accomplishes its results on healthy parts, either by suppression or stimulation;

(II) The second or *Palliative*, which may be said to be antagonistic, as is seen in the use of opium to soothe pain; and finally,

(III) The third or *Homœopathic*, *i. e.* in accordance with the Law of Similars, *which* he assures us is the only "direct one leading to gentle, certain and permanent cure, without ill effects or disability."

CULTIVATION OF CAREFUL OBSERVATION. In order that the attendant may be of greatest service to the intelligent homœopathic physician, it is very essential that careful observation be cultivated in the care of patients, and in this way the physician may be aided in obtaining

a perfect image of the disease. It may be well, therefore, to note carefully the rule of Hahneman:

“Although it is very desirable to obtain the patient’s own statements regarding his complaints and sensations and to observe particularly the expressions he uses in describing his sufferings, the history of which is apt to be more or less misrepresented by friends and attendants, it is equally true that the investigation of all diseases, especially of the chronic, demands great caution, reflection, knowledge of human nature, careful inquiry, and unlimited patience, in order to obtain a true and complete record of these diseases with their details.”<sup>1</sup>

CAUTION AND CAREFUL INQUIRY INTO CHRONIC DISEASES. It is only by such methodical inquiry that the true history of chronic diseases may be obtained. Of such a nature the great majority of cases consists. It is especially in chronic diseases that this advice applies.

SYMPTOMS SHOULD BE COMMITTED TO WRITING. “When all the prominent and characteristic symptoms collectively bearing an image of a case of chronic or of any other disease have been carefully committed to writing, the most difficult part of the labor will have been accomplished.”<sup>2</sup>

NOTES TAKEN BY THE PHYSICIAN AT THE BEDSIDE. When, therefore, the nurse observes a physician take data at the bedside she should not wonder and above all should not criticize. Some physicians are in the habit of consulting a pocket repertory or materia medica. The nurse should not criticize the latter, for if she will observe their methods, she will find that they are generally close prescribers and careful physicians.

OBSERVATIONS CONCERNING EPIDEMICS. Another way in which the nurse may be of great service is during

---

<sup>1</sup> Organon, Sec. 98.

■ Ibid.

acute epidemic diseases, in detailing the symptoms of her patient. Observation is here doubly important not only in the selection of the remedy for the individual case, but also for the generic symptoms, or epidemic remedy.

THE EPIDEMIC REMEDY. As it frequently obtains that during an epidemic of acute disease, one remedy, after careful study, may be found to cover the totality of the symptoms of the majority of cases, it will then become necessary to especially note merely the peculiar or uncommon symptoms of individual cases, differing from those in general which characterize the epidemic.

ADVANTAGES OF MODERN MEDICAL SCIENCE. In these days of modern medical science, we hear much about preventive medicine, all of which relative to improved sanitary and hygienic conditions is most praiseworthy, for by careful attention to these details, the majority of contagious and infectious diseases are fast disappearing.

“The physician is at the same time a preserver of health when he knows the causes that disturb health and maintain disease, and when he knows how to remove them from healthy persons.”<sup>1</sup>

Hahnemann long ago emphasized the fact that it is the tendency of most acute diseases to recover. We hear them spoken of today as “self-limited” diseases; on the other hand, if, for any reason, there is any underlying condition in the patient’s life, either hereditary or acquired, that will retard the action of nature or the *vis medicatrix naturæ*, protracted or oft repeated attacks of acute disease often tend to become chronic. This idea

---

<sup>1</sup> Organon, Sec. 2.

we hear spoken of today as predisposition, as opposed to immunity.<sup>1</sup>

DEVELOPMENT OF CHRONIC DISEASES. Thus we may observe the development of chronic disease; from the simple, oft-repeated acute disorder to the incurable, chronic and intractable.

PREDISPOSITION AND IMMUNITY. This predisposition was explained by Hahnemann upon his much ridiculed psora theory, which modern authorities now speak of as the strumous diathesis (the scrofulous habit of a few years since) latent tuberculosis or allied dyscrasias. Whether or not it is possible to trace the connection between Hahnemann's psora hypothesis and present day tuberculosis, it is undoubtedly true that there is a form of latent tuberculous lesion, which, contracted in infancy, may remain quiescent till fanned to flame by some acute illness, pregnancy, or some long continued tax upon an apparently healthy organism.

HAHNEMANN'S THEORY OF THE CHRONIC DISEASES. Hahnemann's chronic diseases include, in addition to psora, syphilis and sycosis, the former of which is now fully recognized as no greater scourge than gonorrhea, either active or quiescent.

SYCOSIS PROBABLY IDENTICAL WITH LATENT GONORRHEA. This latter or latent gonorrhea is now coming to be recognized as identical with the sycosis of Hahnemann.

SCOPE OF HOMŒOPATHY. Thus in a general way we shall be led to investigate the claims of Homœopathy and come to recognize at all events the tremendous scope of its comprehension of medicine in general and of therapeutics in particular.

---

<sup>1</sup> Organon, Sec. 73.



**VACCINATION.** Hahnemann considered vaccination to be in accordance with the homœopathic principle, yet many physicians are unfavorable to the universal practice of inoculation, owing to the possible ill effects which follow the operation. As a substitute for the crude vaccine its nosode variolinum has been suggested and used with a pronounced degree of success as a prophylactic against variola.

**VACCINE THERAPY.** The modern use of vaccines originated by Sir A. E. Wright and his followers may be regarded as partaking of the nature of similia. It will, however, be questioned by some, whether this method does not more nearly correspond to the older method known as isopathy.

**CURATIVE RESULTS DUE TO SIMILARITY OF ACTION AND DEGREE OF ACTION.** It will, however, be more reasonable to suppose that the action of such therapeutic agents, as for example the use of either stock or autogenous products in a given infection, could not be isopathic because not of the same degree of virulence. They could be similar both in action and degree of action, and their curative effects would be due to the production within the organism of sufficient vital reaction (antibodies), to antidote the existing toxins.

**ISOPATHY AND ACQUIRED IMMUNITY.** It is a well known fact that snake charmers render themselves immune by taking the venom of the serpent in gradually increasing doses up to the point of toleration. Undoubtedly this is an example of artificial acquired immunity.

**LYSSIN.** Regular medical practice claims to have made some advance in the treatment of hydrophobia, according to the method of Pasteur. It may be of in-

terest to note, however, that as early as 1833-1838, the saliva of a mad dog (lyssin) was obtained by Dr. Hering of Philadelphia and provings made; likewise the sero-purulent matter contained in the scabies vesicle was used by Gross and Hering in the provings of psorinum, a preparation which has not yet been experimented with in vaccine therapy.

**TUBERCULINUM.** Tuberculinum or Bacillinum the product of the tubercular lesion of phthisis was proven by Swan, and much clinical data collected by Dr. Burnett of London, before the experiments of Koch were made public. Such remedies have long been known in Homœopathy as the nosodes, and are seldom administered in potencies below the twelfth or thirtieth, and are always given at infrequent intervals.

**NOSODES-MODE OF ADMINISTRATION.** These preparations are not to be prescribed empirically, as is the case with most vaccines, but should be given only after careful individualization of the case.

**ACTION OF HOMŒOPATHIC REMEDIES UPON THE OPSONIC INDEX.** By actual experiment (drug testing), homœopathic remedies have been known to raise the opsonic index to *B. tuberculosis*, to the staphylococcus, colon bacillus, etc.

**ACTION OF ISOPATHY AND HOMŒOPATHY EXAMPLES OF ARTIFICIAL IMMUNITY.** Not only has this effect been noted from the action of the 3x, but also from the 6x, 12x, 30th and 200th.

Experiments have likewise been made which tend to prove the efficacy of vaccines given orally, that is internally; and furthermore, pure suspensions of bacterial products have been experimented with in the form of homœopathic medicines.

**AUTOTHERAPY.** Autotherapy is the name used by Dr. Duncan of New York for the oral and subcutaneous administration of "natural toxins" of disease.

**THE USE OF PALLIATIVES.** There is no question which more concerns the nurse's vocation than the giving of palliatives; that is to say, remedies, which by the removal of pain, the production of sleep, etc., serve the purpose of removing, temporarily at least, single symptoms of disease.

**TREAT THE PATIENT, NOT ALONE HIS DISEASE.** The careful homœopathic physician seeks the removal of symptoms in their totality, in other words to treat the patient, not alone his disease. Such results must be attained, not by physiological action which is readily apparent to all, but by the slower, deeper action of dynamic agents selected in accordance with the total manifestation of observed phenomena.

**EVILS OF PALLIATION.** As conspicuous examples of this practice may be mentioned the giving of morphine in appendicitis, which is today universally condemned by the best surgeons and considered almost unpardonable; likewise the sudden checking of the useful and indispensable cough of pneumonia and phthisis. This is likewise applicable in all forms of symptomatic suppression.

**THE RELATIONSHIP OF REMEDIES.** Remedies are related to one another and to different groups of medicines. We have drugs which are inimical, antidotal, concordant, intercurrent, complementary, and those of family relation, the definitions of which are well indicated by their expressed terms.

**THE SELECTION OF THE REMEDY.** The selection of the remedy is not a part of the nurse's duty. It is

essential for her to know, however, that in no other way can she render more valuable service to the physician than in the cultivation of careful observation regarding the development of the disease. The physician bases his prescription upon the totality of the symptoms. No one, not even the physician himself, has so good an opportunity to observe the development of the patient's symptoms as the carefully trained attendant. Careful attention and observation of the details of the patient's illness will be of greatest value to the physician in his selection of the remedy.

DEVELOPMENT OF THE SYMPTOMS OF CHRONIC DISEASE. Hahnemann taught that chronic diseases develop from without inward, from below upward, and from the peripheral or lesser to the central or more vital organs. He in like manner observed that the curative action of medicines, chiefly of the antipsorics would be in the opposite direction, that is to say, the disappearance of symptoms under proper treatment should be from within outward, from above downward, and in the reverse order of their appearance.

DIRECTION OF SYMPTOMS. This order of development will be found to be the case in most acute and chronic diseases.

ORDER OF DISAPPEARANCE. The natural order of disappearance of the symptoms of disease is said to be an indication of the proper action of the curative remedy.

DRUG ACTION MUST BE IN THE LINE OF THE REACTIVE FORCES. The action of the drug force must be in the line of the healing forces of nature, that is to say the action of the natural reactive powers will be in the opposite direction to that of the existing morbid affection.

DIRECTION OF THE REACTIVE FORCES. It should be the endeavor of the physician to assist nature. Thus if we add to the existing morbid affection a similar drug force, which is acting in the same direction as the reactive forces of the organism, this added artificial affection will stimulate the reactive powers and a cure will result in all curable conditions.

DRUGS IF HOMŒOPATHIC SHOULD NOT BE PRESCRIBED IN PHYSIOLOGICAL DOSAGE. If the similar drug force be added to the disease in dosage large enough to produce physiological action, the natural forces will be burdened by the additional drug disease. This is exactly what Homœopathy seeks to avoid, hence the dose is reduced to the minimum that will cure. In this manner we are only adding to the reactive forces a drug power which will reinforce the natural efforts toward cure.

SECONDARY EFFECT OF THE DRUG BECOMES CURATIVE ON ACCOUNT OF ITS SIMILARITY. Such an action can only be brought about through the secondary effects of medicines which act along the line of the reactive forces, hence it is the primary action of a drug that arouses reaction; whereas its secondary action becomes curative by augmenting the natural forces that are reacting against the disease.



## CHAPTER II

### HOMŒOPATHIC PHARMACY

**STANDARDS FOR THE PREPARATION OF HOMŒOPATHIC REMEDIES.** The standards for the preparation of homœopathic remedies are the Pharmacopeia of the American Institute of Homœopathy, or the Homœopathic Pharmacopeia of the United States; the American Homœopathic Pharmacopeia, the Organon, and other of Hahnemann's writings.

The distinguishing features of homœopathic pharmacy are its aims toward accuracy and purity both of drug substance and preparation.

**AIMS TOWARD ACCURACY AND PURITY.** The most minute and exacting care is necessary in the preparation of homœopathic medicines; likewise in the handling and dispensing of them.

**VEHICLES.** For administration, vehicles such as purest alcohol, the finest quality of milk sugar are used, either powdered or in triturate tablets; also globules and cane sugar for medication.

**ALCOHOL.** The alcohol is usually from 85-88 per cent for dispensing purposes and under some circumstances the purest 95 per cent is employed.

**SACCHARUM LACTIS.** The sugar of milk is recrystallized by a special process and the pellets and discs are of pure cane sugar.

**TINCTURES.** Tinctures should be made from the fresh plant whenever practicable and consequently many of the finest drugs are imported.

TINCTURES, ACCORDING TO THE AMERICAN HOMŒOPATHIC PHARMACOPEIA. The percentage of the tincture depends upon the proportion of drug substance it represents. Those of the American Hom. Pharmacopeia are of varying strengths according to Hahnemann's original rules for preparation, and correspond in a general way to the strengths used in their proving.

TINCTURES, ACCORDING TO THE HOM. PHARMACOPEIA OF THE UNITED STATES. The tinctures of the newer Homœopathic Pharmacopeia of the United States have the advantage that they are for the most part of a standard and uniform strength (based upon the British Hom. Phar.) which represents one-tenth of the original drug substance, hence they may be called 10 per cent tinctures.

The sign  $\Theta$  (the Greek letter theta) is used to designate the tincture.

DOMESTIC TINCTURES. Domestic tinctures are such as are found in our own country and can therefore always be made from the fresh plant.

TRITURATIONS. For the purpose of more finely dividing medicinal substances graduated amounts with so many portions of sugar of milk are rubbed in a mortar for definite periods of time for each degree of attenuation.

DILUTIONS. Dilutions are liquid preparations of a drug prepared with certain proportions of alcohol, distilled water or both, according to a corresponding scale.

DILUTIONS AND TRITURATIONS INTERCHANGEABLE WHEN OF SAME POTENCY. Dilutions and triturations are so proportioned that when the drug has been given in a certain potency in either preparation, the other, ac-

cording to the same scale of attenuation, can be substituted.

TERMS USED TO DESIGNATE AMOUNT OF DRUG IN A GIVEN PREPARATION. The terms potency, dynamization, attenuation, dilution or drug strength all refer to the fractional part of the drug contained in either one or more drops or grains of a given medicine.

SCALES OF ATTENUATION. There are two scales of attenuation in general use; the centesimal and the decimal, the former originated by Hahnemann, the latter by Hering.

THE CENTESIMAL SCALE. The centesimal scale makes use of division of substance on the scale of one part to ninety-nine and every succeeding dilution or trituration contains one one-hundredth ( $1/100$ ) as much as the one preceding.

THE DECIMAL SCALE. The decimal scale divides by ten (alcoholic drug, or tincture representing  $1/10$ th drug substance), every succeeding attenuation diminishing by tenths; as:

1x-  $1/10$ .

2x-  $1/100$ .

3x-  $1/1000$ .

This is in accordance with the newer pharmacopeia. By the method of the American Homœopathic Pharmacopeia, the 1st centesimal potency would contain  $1/100$ th of the original drug or correspond to the 2x, if the drug were of 10 per cent strength; at any rate it would contain  $1/100$ th part of the drug-power.

THE SOURCES OF DRUGS. Drugs for medicinal uses are obtained from the vegetable, mineral and animal kingdoms.

SPECIAL PREPARATIONS OF SUBSTANCES OBTAINED

FROM THE MINERAL KINGDOM. The rules given above apply to fresh plant (vegetable) tinctures. Of the minerals, the first three centesimal potencies are prepared by trituration; the fourth, by dissolving one part of the third in distilled water, the fifth in dilute alcohol, and the sixth in dispensing alcohol.

Potentized animal extracts are generally prepared in glycerine instead of alcohol.

SUCCUSSION. In preparing the dilutions, certain rules are to be observed in the shaking or succussion, which, in accordance with the laws of the conservation and correlation of energy, was supposed by Hahnemann to impart power or potential to the drug substance.

Ten succussions or powerful strokes of the hand were recommended for every succeeding dilution from the tincture. This presumably was intended to take the place of the energy developed in the medicinal particles in the process of triturating, by friction and heat.

HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES SHOULD BE KEPT FROM LIGHT, AIR, STRONG ODORS. Some remedies deteriorate unless protected from the air and light; hence those that are particularly susceptible should be kept in colored bottles with glass stoppers. Among some of these may be mentioned bromine, chlorine and phosphorus, which especially should be used in freshly prepared solutions. *Argentum nitricum* and many of the salts of mercury and potassium should be kept from the light and air.

All attenuated drugs should be kept most carefully corked, preferably in drawers, cases or cabinets by themselves, away from the penetrating odors of crude drugs and chemicals.

METHOD OF DESIGNATING THE PREPARATIONS OF

MEDICINES. The decimal scale has an (x) affixed to the number of the potency given and is generally written thus, 3x, 6x, 12x, etc., whereas the centesimal has none and is written 3d, 6th or simply 3, 6, 12, 30, etc.

DISPENSING OF MEDICINES. The dispensing of remedies has generally been done by the physician himself, instead of by the pharmacist. Hence this has been one of the distinguishing features of homœopathic prescribing; in fact, it has always been one of the most obvious differences between the homœopathist and the regular.

Homœopathic medicines should be given in doses regulated by the attending physician. As far as possible most physicians prefer to dispense their own remedies.

CARE IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE REMEDY. The utmost care should be exercised in giving homœopathic medicines. Sleep should not be disturbed, except under very exceptional conditions. If the remedy is being administered in water, it should be kept carefully covered, in a cool place away from bright light or any odor, and with the spoon carefully removed.

The nurse should be sure that the medicine is given at the exact intervals directed by the physician. During treatment by a homœopathic physician the nurse should never venture to prescribe or suggest any other kind of medicine, or any measure not in accord with the strict practice of Homœopathy.



## CHAPTER III

### HOMŒOPATHIC NURSING

DIFFERENCES BETWEEN REGULAR NURSING AND THE CARE OF HOMŒOPATHIC CASES. It will be our aim in this chapter to set forth some of the chief differences between ordinary nursing and the care of the sick in accordance with the principles of Homœopathy.

THE NURSE'S EQUIPMENT. As the bag of the obstetrician is equipped for special service, so there are certain necessary articles in the nurse's equipment, which in our opinion, should include a small set of homœopathic remedies.

CASE OF HOMŒOPATHIC REMEDIES A VALUABLE ADDITION. The possession of such an addition to her armamentarium should include phials of the commonly prescribed remedies. This does not mean that the nurse is ever to prescribe for the patient, at any rate not upon her own responsibility, but only under the direction of the physician, when absent or unavoidably detained. In the early days of Homœopathy every ardent family was supplied with its domestic medicine case and a guide to the home care of the sick. Chief among such books were the Domestic Practices of Hering, Guernsey, Pulte, Laurie, and others of similar nature.

The remedies selected for such a case would differ somewhat if chosen by different physicians, but should contain from one dozen to thirty or more of those in common use. (Some domestic cases contain as many as 130 remedies.)

THE FOLLOWING LIST MAY BE SUGGESTED FOR SELEC-

TION. Aconite, Arnica, Arsenic, Baptisia, Belladonna, Bryonia, Calcarea, Camphor, Carbo veg., Cantharis, Chamomilla, China, Cimicifuga, Cina, Cocculus, Colocynth, Cepa, Drosera, Euphrasia, Gelsemium, Hepar sulphur, Hydrastis, Hyoscyamus, Ignatia, Ipecac, Kalibich., Magensia phos., Merc viv., Nux vomica, Phosphorus, Pulsatilla, Rhus tox., Spongia, Sulphur, Veratrum album.

Perhaps a better suggestion, if the above list seems too extended, and until more knowledge shall have been attained in prescribing, would be the following fifteen remedies, which make a very useful household or traveling case:

Aconite, Arsenic, Belladonna, Bryonia, Camphor, Carbo veg., Cepa, (or Euphrasia) Gelsemium, Ipecac, Colocynth (or Magnesia phos.,) Mercurius viv., Nux vomica, Pulsatilla, Rhus tox., Veratrum album.

THE USE OF DOMESTIC REMEDIES. In using domestic homœopathic remedies, the symptoms of the patient are to be carefully noted, and a remedy selected from the materia medica, bearing as close a resemblance as possible. But a single medicine is to be used at a time, its action is to be carefully observed, and its administration discontinued as soon as there is improvement in the symptoms for which it has been given. Simple treatment of this kind is far preferable to that generally employed as first aid in the absence of the physician.

DIET IN CASES OF DISEASE. As in the matter of using medicines, it is the duty of the nurse to follow most carefully the directions of the physician with regard to diet. It must be remembered that different cases of illness require different dietetic management. Hence this matter

must be left entirely to the judgment and discretion of the physician.

**DIET IN GENERAL—IMPORTANCE OF THE STUDY OF.** It will be well to bear in mind that dietetics is a subject upon which much light may be thrown by concerted action on the part of physicians and nurses. Physicians should endeavor to keep in touch with the most advanced work now being done along this line. The study of diet and scientific cookery are coming to be a part of the nurse's curriculum. Moreover the importance of dietetics is becoming more widely appreciated. When, therefore, the subject has made such general progress, physicians and nurses, who are the recognized guardians of the sick, should be particularly interested in studying the effects of food in health and disease.

**CASES OF EMERGENCY.** In the consideration of cases of emergency the use of palliatives, which has already been mentioned, may be discussed.

**THE USE OF PALLIATIVES.** Hahnemann has not overlooked this subject in his *Organon*, and his directions for the use of palliatives may be found in the Notes and Explanatory Remarks to the *Organon*. (63), Sec. 67.

In such instances as asphyxia, and apparent death from lightning, freezing, drowning, etc., it may become necessary to arouse the failing vital forces by means of heat, friction, mild electric currents, the use of coffee and gentle stimulants.

**ANTIDOTES TO POISONS.** In a general way may be suggested the use of alkalis for mineral acids; dilute acids such as vinegar, lemon juice etc. for alkalis; liver of sulphur, etc., for metallic poisons; coffee in opium poisoning; tannic acid in poisoning by alkaloids; egg albumin for corrosive sublimate, etc., as each is especially called

for upon the basis of toxicology. Such a method of treatment is purely antidotal and does not have any direct bearing upon the homœopathic treatment of disease. Homœopathic remedies may, however, exercise very curative and beneficial action in removing the remote effects of poisons from the system.

**THE USE OF ANTITOXIN IN DIPHTHERIA.** There are few physicians who are not willing to test the virtues of this therapeutic agent in diphtheria, yet diphtherin, its nosode has been used for this same purpose by homœopaths with striking success for many years. The use of the diphtheritic serum is thought by many to be purely antidotal in its action, whereas the action of the nosode is based upon its homœopathic action.

**VALUE OF HYGIENE AND HYDROTHERAPY.** As to hydrotherapy and many forms of natural hygienic measures, Hahnemann was among the first to recognize their value.

**THE X-RAY AND OTHER FORMS OF MEDICAL ELECTRICITY.** Authoritative works on the therapeutics of the X-ray and radiotherapy admit that these agents have an undoubted homœopathic effect. Of like opinion, though perhaps less enthusiastic, have been some experimenters with the static, galvanic and high frequency currents. All have their uses, and although at present more or less empirically prescribed, the scattered literature obtainable is not unfavorable to support the belief that all such agents are capable of producing in the healthy similar effects to those for which they become curative in the sick.

**SIMILARITY OF ACTION OF X-RAY AND SIMILAR AGENTS.** Surely it is well known that the X-ray has produced cancerous lesions, and that X-ray dermatitis

is most obstinate to cure, and when it is remembered that various forms of mechanotherapy are of undoubted service in selected cases, who shall question what he cannot perhaps understand? If the lesions produced by the X-ray cannot be proven to be identical, they are nevertheless similar, and it is on this similarity of action that their therapeutic action must depend.

**HOMŒOPATHIC VULNERARIES.** In addition to the ordinary remedies, Homœopathy possesses certain remedial agents known as vulneraries, which are of service in cases of injury, the slow healing of wounds of soft parts, injuries to bones, periosteum and nerves.

**HOMŒOPATHY IN SURGERY.** Surgery is a purely mechanical art, and therefore has its legitimate place in homœopathic practice as well as in any other form of medical treatment.

**HOMŒOPATHY EFFICIENT IN SHOCK AND POST OPERATIVE CONDITIONS.** Furthermore, shock from operation is most safely counteracted by the properly selected remedy, and post-operative treatment offers a wide field for its usefulness.

**LOCAL AND EXTERNAL TREATMENT.** Opinions differ somewhat regarding the exact place to be occupied by local or external treatment in the practice of Homœopathy. There are many remedies the action of which has demonstrated their fitness for external use in conditions of purely local origin, particularly when the conditions correspond to the symptoms produced in their provings. By many physicians no local applications are sanctioned; by others only the same remedy is used locally as is being administered internally.

**THE USE OF HEAT AND COLD IN ACUTE DISEASES.**



The indications for the local use of heat and cold are generally furnished by the modalities of the patient.

MODALITIES OR CONDITIONS MODIFIED BY HEAT AND COLD VALUABLE HINTS. A careful study of the patient's symptoms, compared with the symptoms of the remedy best fitted to the case, will generally decide not only what form of temperature should be allowed, but will also aid in the selection of the remedy. The effects observed upon the patient from the application of heat or cold will often give the clue to the proper course of treatment. Here the nurse can render most valuable assistance to the physician by careful observation.

MODALITIES IN DIET MAY BE VALUABLE HINTS AS TO PROPER REMEDIES. It is often observed in illness that certain patients are markedly aggravated or relieved by certain articles of diet. The homœopathic materia medica has been carefully worked out along these lines, and such dietetic modalities may prove most useful to the physician in prescribing. Hence it is most valuable for the nurse to note carefully the immediate and remote effects of different diets.

DIET AND ENVIRONMENT AND THEIR BEARING UPON A GIVEN CASE. Aggravations from strong odors, music, emotional excitement, sexual excesses, etc., all manifest certain characteristic effects upon the sick. While it may be difficult in every case to trace the origin of disease in such minute detail, the physician and the nurse may be called upon to decide what things have a particular bearing upon the condition in hand.

THE TREATMENT OF MENTAL DISEASE. Hahnemann contended that most diseases of the mind have their origin in bodily conditions. Their treatment is dependent upon careful medicinal treatment and proper psychical regime.

Care in nursing is likewise a most important feature in the management of all such difficult cases. To Hahnemann belongs the honor of first advocating the non-restrictive treatment of the mentally unsound.

PSYCHOTHERAPY. Psychic methods so much in vogue at the present time undoubtedly bear a certain relation to the proper management of such cases, yet psychotherapy in most instances needs the support of careful homœopathic prescribing.

THE TISSUE REMEDIES. The tissue remedies, of which there are twelve in number, are here mentioned that they may not be confounded with Homœopathy. These remedies, of which several are included in the chapter on materia medica, are composed of the inorganic cell salts found in the human body. They include the various inorganic constituents entering into all vegetable substances, and are to be found in many remedies. Hence, as they are for the most part included in homœopathic materia medica, it is unnecessary to make special reference to their use as a distinct system of treatment. Such remedies were many of them in use in Homœopathy long before recommended by Schuessler in his *Biochemical Therapeutics*.

THE RELATIONS BETWEEN NURSE AND PHYSICIAN. Nurses are often influenced in judging the ability of physicians by some previous series of successful or unsuccessful cases. Under any and all circumstances, the nurse should feel perfectly free to talk with the physician upon any subject having a legitimate bearing upon the case. In this way the physician's reasons for certain methods, not always at first apparent, may become clear and there will therefore be less opportunity for any misunderstanding between them.

THE HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIAN AND THE REGULAR. In certain particulars, which we have endeavored to elucidate, the homœopathic physician differs from his brother the regular. Both are conscientiously working out their separate problems to the best of a common ability, and in the end it will be observed that he is the most successful physician who cultivates a mind open to scientific conviction, and an ever ready surplus of medical charity.

THE ETHICS OF NURSING. The ethics of the nurse's own profession will instruct her in what constitutes the proper relations between herself and the attending physician; likewise between herself and the patient and family.

PROPER UNDERSTANDING OF HOMŒOPATHY NECESSARY. Without a proper understanding of Homœopathy and an abiding faith and confidence in the physician, the patient and family will not find in their nurse a common sympathizer.

With this knowledge, not only will the family and patient find an enthusiastic supporter in their confidences, but on the other hand the physician's efforts will be reinforced by the nurse's unbiased support and more effectual assistance.

## CHAPTER IV

### HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA

In the consideration of this subject, a list of remedies has been selected which includes those already mentioned in the preceding chapter, and others which are commonly prescribed in clinical work.

These remedies are discussed in a brief way according to their source, preparation, pathogenetic action, characteristics and homœopathic uses. In addition hints are given as to their modalities, duration of action and relationship to other drugs.

To the general subject is appended a clinical index of the most common conditions with their corresponding remedies.

Under preparations, the drug strength is given, as far as possible in accordance with the American Homœopathic Pharmacopeia; also according to the Homœopathic Pharmacopeia of the United States, the former preceding the latter.

As to doses; it must be clearly borne in mind that this question is not an arbitrary one. Medicines are prescribed in varying dosage, from the crude drug to potencies.

The size of the dose is secondary to the selection of the remedy upon the basis of similarity. It is the rule in homœopathy to give the minimum dose that will cure. Hence the dose to be employed is subject to the dictates of reason and experience.

Whatever question may arise regarding the dose to be recommended for a given case, it must be clearly

understood that the more carefully the case is considered, the smaller the dose that will be required. Owing to the wide diversity of opinion regarding potency, no fixed scale of dosage is here recommended.

## ACONITUM NAPELLUS

MONK'S HOOD. (NATURAL ORDER) RANUNCULACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Aconite is a shrub native to the higher Alps of central Europe.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chief alkaloid, Aconitine.

PREPARATIONS. Homœopathic tinctures, drug strengths 1/7 and 1/10, from the fresh plant; and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Aconite acts through the cerebrospinal nervous system, upon the circulation, temperature, nervous system in general, mucous and serous membranes and fibrous tissues.

Small doses quicken the circulation, with local numbness and tingling; in larger doses it is a circulatory depressant. Adapted to acute febrile conditions characterized by *great anxiety, full bounding pulse, great thirst for cold water, dry hot skin, restlessness and intolerance of heat.*

CHARACTERISTICS. *Particularly indicated in conditions induced by exposure to cold winds, with or without checked perspiration; in the young, full blooded; and in the beginning of acute complaints.* Neuralgic pains and other sensory conditions, where numbness and tingling are prominent features. Persons of dark hair, rigid fibre; children's diseases with high fever.

*Extreme fear of death; fears to go about in a crowd or to cross a street; ailments from fear, vexation, with fever and anxiety. Vertigo, on rising face becomes deathly pale; palpitation and nausea aggravated from assuming the upright position. Head hot, extremities*



cold; formication, numbness and tingling, with redness and swelling of the skin. *Extreme restlessness and agonized tossing about; fever with chilliness, thirst, dryness of the mouth. Skin dry and hot, desires to be uncovered; no sweat, dry stage of acute catarrhal discharges;* acute suppression of the menses from getting wet.

Pains everywhere, sharp, shooting, tingling, driving to despair. Angina pectoris, with tingling pain in left side and down arm; palpitation, hard, rapid pulse.

Croup and other inflammatory conditions in the early stages; of little benefit in localized inflammations.

Cough hard, dry, hoarse and barking; from exposure to cold northwest winds. In all conditions, pulse full, rapid, hard or bounding. Senses very acute; restlessness and insomnia, everything startles. Fever and restlessness following mechanical injuries, as catheter fever; or following the use of instruments.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Acute, non-inflammatory fevers; beginning of pleurisy, coryza, bronchitis, pneumonia, endocarditis, pericarditis, children's diseases; angina pectoris, pertussis, congestive fevers, headaches, insomnia, suppression of the menses, etc.

RELATIONS. Complementary to Coffea (sleeplessness); Arnica (in bruises); Sulphur, which is its "chronic."

COMPARE: Cham., Coff., Ferr. p., Nux v., Puls., Spig. Sul.

Worse: Evening and night, lying on the left side, after rising, in a warm room and from heat; from cold northwest winds, strong odors.

Better: In the open air, uncovering, cool applications.

ANTIDOTES: Acetic Acid, Atropine, Coffee and Vegetable acids.

ANTIDOTE TO: Bell., Coffea and Chamomilla.

ACTION. Usually brief.

## ALLIUM CEPA

COMMON RED ONION. (NATURAL ORDER) LILIACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. In common cultivation.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Contains a pungent volatile oil, similar to that found in garlic and the leek.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures 1/10 drug strength and attenuations. Onion syrup and poultice used among the laity.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. *Violent sneezing, acrid coryza, with violent photophobia and lachrymation*, rapidly follow the peeling of the onion and its curative effects in small doses for similar symptoms when given to the sick furnish abundant proof of the efficacy of the homœopathic law.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Cepa coryza* is marked by a *profuse acrid nasal discharge with violent smarting and watering of the eyes*. There is redness of the conjunctiva, but the discharge from the eye is clear water and non-excoriating. Laryngeal irritation follows with hoarseness and severe cough, so violent that patient grasps the throat to prevent this tearing, wrenching effect. Tickling cough, with sensation as though larynx would split. Fine neuralgic pricking and darting pains, especially in stumps of amputated limbs. Lameness of joints, and ulceration on the heel or painful ingrowing toe nails. With catarrhal symptoms there may be sharp darting pains in the head, ears, eustachian tubes, or root of the nose.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Acute nasal catarrh, neuralgias, coughs and lameness of joints; bronchitis and laryngitis.

RELATIONS. Complementary: Phosphorus, Pulsatilla.

Worse: In the evening; in a warm room.

Better: In the open air and in a cool room.

ANTIDOTES: Arnica, Chamomilla, Veratrum.

ACTION. Usually brief.

## ALOE

SOCOTRINE ALOES. (NATURAL ORDER) LILIACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. There are several varieties of Aloes growing in tropical countries; the Aloe Socotrina is a native of Africa.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Aloin chiefly.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strengths, prepared from the inspissated juice.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the ganglia of the muscular coat of the intestine upon the liver, resulting in hepatic congestion, increased peristalsis; adapted to old people, persons with relaxed fibre, extreme prostration; victims of much drugging. Great aversion to mental or physical exertion; affections in general of the mucous membranes; jelly like discharges.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Diarrhea; chronic, early morning, sudden, aggravated after eating or drinking; loss of control of sphincter ani; stools may become involuntary. Colic before and during stool, much flatulence. Hemorrhoids which protrude like a bunch of grapes, bearing down in the rectum; much itching relieved by the application of cold water. Headache from hepatic congestion, with constipation and hemorrhoids. Menses too early, last too long, bearing down in the pelvis. Skin symptoms alternate with rheumatism.*

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Dysentery, diarrhea, hemorrhoids; hepatic affections; alternation of complaints.

RELATIONS. Compare: Aesc., Kali bich., Nat. s., Nux v., Pod., Sul.

Worse: Early morning, sedentary life, eating, drinking, erect posture.

Better: Cold water, cold weather, open air;  
after discharge of stool or flatus.

ANTIDOTES: Camphor, Mustard, Opium, Sulphur.

ACTION. Generally deep.

## ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM

STIBNITE.

SULPHURET OF ANTIMONY ( $\text{SbS}_3$ ).

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Native Sulphid of Antimony.

PREPARATIONS. Attenuations from the pure drug; chiefly triturations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts upon the mucous membranes and skin, producing a thickly coated tongue, flatulency, pustular and vesicular eruptions; a depressant to vitality generally. Stomach easily disordered from eating, especially from excess of rich food.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Milky white coating on tongue, with gastric disturbances.* Extreme irritability and fretfulness; *child cannot bear to be touched or looked at.* Cracks in the corners of the mouth. Excessive desire for acids and sour things, pickles. *Alternate diarrhea and constipation.* Abnormal growths of the skin, tendency to hypertrophy, as corns, callosities; nails grow in splits, large corns on the soles of the feet, very sensitive on walking; also rheumatism of the soles of the feet. *All complaints are brought on or are worse from heat of the sun or from cold sea bathing.* General depression of spirits, sadness and weeping; children and young people who tend to grow fat; also troubles of old people.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Catarrhal affections, gastric disorders from overeating; dyspepsia, diarrhea, pustular skin diseases, corns, callosities; excrescences on the skin, eczema of face, ears, nose, cheeks.

RELATIONS. Similar to Ant. t., Bry., Ipec., Puls. Follows well after Ant. t., Merc., Puls., Sul.

Worse: After eating, cold bathing, acids, heat of sun or fire.

Better: Open air, rest, after a warm bath.

ANTIDOTE: Hepar sul.

ANTIDOTE TO: Chronic effects of Arsenic, Lead and Mercury.

ACTION. Deep.

## ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM

TARTAR EMETIC.

TARTRATE OF ANTIMONY.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. The double tartrate of Antimony and Potash  $2[K(SbO)C_4H_4O_6]H_2O$ .

PREPARATIONS. Triturations of the salt chiefly.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces excessive gastric irritation through the terminations of the pneumogastric nerve, depression, nausea, vomiting, purging and collapse. Acts also upon its cardiac, respiratory and pharyngeal fibres, producing excessive secretion of mucus in the respiratory passages, much rattling but inability to expectorate.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to torpid, phlegmatic constitutions, *excessive rattling of mucus in the chest; but on coughing, but slight expectoration. Excessive prostration with weak, slow, irregular pulse, face cold, covered with cold perspiration. Vomiting with fainting, followed by drowsiness and extreme prostration.* Tongue coated, pasty, thick, white, reddened papillae and edges; with vomiting, thirst for cold water little and often. *Nausea may be temporarily relieved by vomiting.* Conditions bordering on asphyxia; from drowning, paralysis of lungs, foreign bodies in the air passages, asphyxia neonatorum. Tendency to pustular eruptions, as small-pox and erysipelas.



**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Catarrhal and inflammatory affections of the air passages in old people or children; whooping cough, bronchopneumonia, croup, spasms, cyanosis, dyspnea, asphyxia, pulmonary edema, varicella, variola.

**RELATIONS.** Similar to Ant. c., Ars., Hep., Kàli bich., Ver. a.

Worse: In the evening, lying down, at night, from warmth, in damp weather, in the spring.

Better: Sitting erect, eructation and expectoration, cold, open air, lying on right side (vomiting).

**ANTIDOTES:** China, Cocc., Ipec., Puls., Sep.

**ACTION.** Long.

## APIS MELLIFICA

**APIS.**

**POISON OF THE HONEY BEE.**

**WHERE FOUND.** Of the two preparations, Apis Mell. is made from the whole bee by trituration with sugar of milk. Apium virus is the pure poison obtained from the poison bag.

**PREPARATION.** Triturations and tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strengths of Apis Mell.; triturations of Apium virus.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** The sting of the honey bee is followed by localized swelling, stinging pain, bright red color of the skin with indurated white center. Burning through the whole body, local gangrene, restlessness and twitching of muscles and nerves. Acts through the sympathetic nervous system, upon cellular tissues, skin, mucous membranes, glands. Most characteristic manifestations are the edema and burning, stinging pains.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to the strumous diathesis, glandular enlargements, malignant conditions, complaints of women and children, and girls who become awkward in their movements. Bad effects from imperfectly developed exanthema. Irritability, despondency; child fretful, does not want to be touched; whining mood. *Edematous swelling under the eyes, of hands and feet, general anasarca without thirst; extreme sensitiveness to touch; can bear no constriction about the body, chest, throat or abdomen. Pain, stinging (like bee stings); thirstlessness in edema.* Drowsiness may alternate with mania. Stupor alternating with piercing screams; from children when sleeping or waking; the cephalic cry, in meningitis or hydrocephalus. Incontinence; with scalding, frequent, scanty urine. Urine albuminous or containing casts; nephritis with dropsy. *Rheumatic and arthritic conditions, with shining swelling; stinging pain, intolerance of heat.* Edema of throat, glottis, uvula, post-diphtheritic or scarlatinal dropsy; pale swelling.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Dropsical swellings, anthrax, erysipelas, urticaria, measles, scarlatina, diphtheria, meningitis, hydrothorax, ascites, meningitis, hydrocephalus; ovaritis, especially right side; fevers, carbuncle, ulcers.

RELATIONS. Complementary; Nat. m. Incompatible: Rhus. Compare: Apium virus, Apoc., Ars., Bell., Canth., Helleb., Rhus t., Zinc.

Worse: After sleeping, closed rooms, from getting wet, late in the P. M.; cold weather.

Better: Open air, cold water, or cold bathing, uncovering, walking or changing position, sitting erect.

ANTIDOTES: Nat. m., sweet oil, onions; to recent stings, earth; to potencies: Ipec., low, coffee; Apis high, Lach.

ANTIDOTE TO: Canth., China, Digitalis, Iron.

ACTION. Moderately deep.

## ARNICA MONTANA

MOUNTAIN ARNICA. (NATURAL ORDER) COMPOSITAE.

WHERE FOUND. Indigenous to Central Europe. Commonly called Leopard's Bane.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Arnicine and ethereal oil.

PREPARATIONS. Attenuations from tinctures of the fresh root of 1/10 drug strengths. The flowers are not to be used for preparing tinctures for external use, as they contain the larvæ and insects known as the Arnica fly, which possesses similar irritating properties to those of the Spanish fly. The cerate and aqueous solutions are used homœopathically.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. The chief homœopathic vulnerary. Produces a general sore, bruised, ecchymotic condition very similar to its local action upon the skin. Weakness, weariness and *soreness as if bruised all over; everything on which the patient lies feels too hard; constantly tossing about and changing position.*

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to conditions resulting either directly or remotely from mechanical injury, especially where there is swelling, pain, soreness and ecchymosis; also adapted to the state of depression resulting from long continued drain of systemic fevers; low prostrating conditions manifesting similar symptoms.*

Traumatism; falls, concussion, sprains, conjunctival hemorrhage, soreness of the parts after labor; retention of urine in old people. Characteristic mental apathy and depression; stupor, typhoid state or cerebral hemorrhage; patient falls asleep while answering questions; congestion of face, cold extremities. *General sore, bruised feeling all over, constant tossing to find a comfortable spot in bed.* Stools and urine involuntary; putridity of discharges. Typhoid and other septic states. *Mental fear, especially of being struck by those coming*

*near*; painfully sensitive joints. Furunculosis, many painful boils, one after another.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Traumatism, compound or open fractures; concussions, contusions especially without laceration of soft parts; meningitis from falls; spinal irritation, paralysis, typhoid; rheumatism and gout; pneumonia, pleurisy and bronchitis.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bapt., Cal. p., Calend., China, Echin., Ham., Rhus t.

Worse: At night, lying down, touch, wine, damp cold.

Better: Motion.

ANTIDOTES: Camphor, Ipecac.

ACTION. Deeper in action than Aconite.

Note. Study *Calendula* in wounds with much laceration of tissue.

## ARSENICUM ALBUM

ARSENIOUS ACID.

ARSENIC TRIOXIDE.  $\text{As}_2\text{O}_3$

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Arsenious Acid or White Arsenic is found in the free state in nature or combined with Oxygen, Sulphur, or some other metal.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations up to the third, from the pure Arsenious Acid, and then dilutions.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. *Produces gastric irritability, burning of all mucous membranes, intense thirst, vomiting and purging.* Collapse, with bloody discharges may follow poisonous doses or cachectic, anemic states follow its prolonged use, with respiratory affections and dry, scaly skin eruptions. Acts through the ganglionic nervous system upon every tissue in the body.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Mental and physical restlessness and anguish; patient seeks frequent change of position which only aggravates owing to prostration. Gastro-*

*intestinal disturbances; frequent vomiting and purging, aggravated by the least food or drink. Stools frequent, bloody; thirst for small amounts of cold water often. Great prostration with weak pulse and cold sweat over the whole body. General dropsy with thirst, scanty, painful albuminous urine; chronic nephritis.*

Violent coryza; burning acrid nasal discharge, frequent ineffectual sneezing. *Respiratory affections with extreme dyspnea; cannot lie with the head low; burning thirst, restlessness, suffocative cough, dry rales in the chest.* Low fevers, septic conditions, with above characteristics.

Dry, scaly skin eruptions, characterized by burning, stinging papules, which burn like fire. Ulcerations extremely sensitive to touch; painful, foul discharges.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Septic conditions; fevers of inflammatory or infectious types; malignancy, carbuncles, septicemia, sapremia, dissection wounds; typhoid, dysentery, cholera; vomiting of gastritis, pregnancy; poisoning from venomous serpents, poisonous food, ptomaines; anemia, primary or secondary; chronic eruptions; nephritis; dropsy from kidney or heart disease; empyema, tuberculosis, asthma, diphtheria, scarlatina, malaria.

RELATIONS. Compare: Camph., China, Cupr. ars., Echin., Ferr., Hep., Ipec., Mag. p., Ver. a.

Worse: At night, after midnight, cold water, cold in general, eating or drinking, lying with the head low, by motion, decayed food, ice cream.

Better: Warm air, food, warm drinks; wrapping up; (burning pains relieved by heat, Mag. p.); during day.

ANTIDOTES: China, Cup. m., Ipec., Nux v. Chronic Effects, Ant. c.

ACTION. Profound.



## ARSENICUM IODATUM

IODIDE OF ARSENIC.

As I<sub>3</sub>.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Prepared by direct union of both elements; As and I, forming the tri-iodide.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations and dilutions; most resembles the Arsenic atom. (q. v.).

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces most characteristically excoriations of mucous membranes, like all arsenical preparations. *Produces marked emaciation, fatty degeneration, debility, night sweats; tuberculous and anemic conditions are also benefited by it; also hypertrophy and weakening of heart muscle (degeneration).*

CHARACTERISTICS. *All discharges excoriate the parts over which they flow; there is marked burning in the eyes, nasal passages, mouth and pharynx. Thin, acrid, watery discharges from anterior and posterior nares; watery discharge drops from tip of the nose. Slight hacking cough, dry stopped nostrils. Pneumonia following grippe; aphonia. Drenching night sweats, feeble irregular pulse, hectic fever; scrofulous (tubercular) glands; emaciation.*

Eczema of the beard, psoriasis, diarrhea of phthisis; emaciation with good appetite. Always chilly, feeble respiration; phthisis with well marked physical signs. Chronic splenic enlargement after intermittents or quinine.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Debility, anemia (pernicious); phthisis, scrofulosis, diarrhea of tuberculous subjects; fatty degeneration of the heart, myocarditis; acrid coryza, grippe, hay fever; enlargement of the spleen; bad effects of malaria or quinine.

RELATIONS. Compare: All. c., Ars., Sang., and Tuberculinum in hay fever.

ANTIDOTES: Vide Arsenic.

ACTION. Probably not as far reaching as either Arsenic or Iodine when given separately.

## BAPTISIA TINCTORIA

WILD INDIGO. (NATURAL ORDER) LEGUMINOSAE.

WHERE FOUND. Native to the United States east of the Mississippi.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Baptisin, an impure glucosid.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/9 and 1/10 drug strength from the fresh root, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces disorganization of the blood, with foul discharges, prostration, weakness, weariness, muscular pains; sore, bruised sensation. Its action is through the cerebrospinal system.

CHARACTERISTICS. Incipient typhoid; dulness, apathy, *delirium, restlessness; thinks he is double or scattered about in bed in pieces and is trying to get the parts together again.*

Backache and great prostration; face besotted, stupid look, tenderness in the ileocecal region; offensive stools, falls asleep while answering; sordes on the teeth, fetid breath and discharges. Diphtheria with prostration greater than appearance of throat would indicate. Tongue has characteristic *dark streak through the center.*

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Typhoid, adynamic conditions; ulceration of the mouth; diphtheria, stomatitis, cancrum oris, diarrhea, dysentery, cerebrospinal meningitis.

RELATIONS. Compare: Arn., Ars., Bry., Echin., Gels., Rhus.

Worse: In a close room (warm).

Better: Cool, fresh open air.

ACTION. Rather brief.

## (ATROPA) BELLADONNA

DEADLY NIGHT SHADE. (NATURAL ORDER) SOLANACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. A perennial plant native to the south of Europe.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Atropin principally.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the fresh plant of 1/11 and 1/10 drug strengths, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebro-spinal nervous system upon the circulation, respiratory and nervous systems, producing *intense cerebral and nervous excitement, redness and congestion of the skin, throbbing carotids, headache and delirium.*

CHARACTERISTICS. *Generally indicated in persons of mild disposition, who easily become hypersensitive when ill; rapidly developing complaints, increasing rapidly, but followed by quick recovery.*

*Pains of short duration, high fever; with hypersensitiveness to pain; acuteness of senses, throbbing carotids, flushed face, dilated eyes. Convulsions during dentition, high fever, congestive headaches; worse pressure, jar, motion, dentition, stooping. Extreme tenderness in the ileocecal region; high fever, red face, worse from touch, even of the clothes. Skin burning hot; imparts sensation of moisture to touch. Dysmenorrhea, with bursting headache; bearing down as if everything would protrude.*

*Redness and soreness of the throat, worse right side. Strawberry tongue. Extreme nervous excitement. Delirium, starting on falling asleep; sleeplessness. Delirium; bites, strikes, sees ghosts, animals; alcoholic and other manias, especially puerperal. Pains come and go quickly.*

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Congestive and inflammatory conditions which have become localized; typhoid, meningitis, pneumonia, pharyngitis, tonsillitis, diphtheria, scarlet fever, hydrocephalus, appendicitis, apoplexy, mania,

delirium tremens, pertussis, boils, peritonitis, ovaritis, mastitis, otitis media, after-pains, hydrophobia, puerperal and other manias; convulsions, children's diseases.

RELATIONS. Compare: Acon., Cocc., Coff., Ferr. p., Gels., Glon., Hyos., Op.

Worse: Touch, motion, noise, draft of air, afternoon, bright objects, after midnight, 3 p. m., lying down, having the hair cut.

Better: Rest, standing or sitting erect, warm room.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Hyos., Op., Puls.

ACTION. Short.

## BERBERIS VULGARIS

BARBERRY. (NATURAL ORDER) BERBERIDACEÆ.

WHERE FOUND. Originally a European variety, but now naturalized in America. Grows in pastures and near stone walls.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chiefly Berberine.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the root bark of 1/4 and 1/10 drug strengths, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces bruised pain in the kidney region; bladder and renal irritation, increased flow of bile; corresponds to the arthritic or uric acid diathesis.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Extreme vesical and renal irritation, soreness to touch, stiffness and pain with lameness of back on rising or motion. Colic from biliary or renal catarrh. Hepatic and biliary colic; clay colored stools, rectal fistulæ, especially after operations. Renal colic, left side; stabbing pains on micturition with sensation as if some urine remained behind. Thick, muddy urine. Pain over pubes, in thighs and loins on urinating. Lumbar, stiffness in back and hips, with numbness. Rheu-*

matic pains in arms, neuralgic pain under the finger nails. Pale, earthy complexion.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Arthritic, rheumatic and uric acid states; biliary colic; nephritic or renal colic; nephritis, cystitis, neuralgic conditions; tonsillitis, gastrointestinal and hepatic derangements.

RELATIONS. Compare: Can. s., Canth., Lyc., Nux v., Rhus t.

Worse: Motion, walking or riding, any jar.  
Better: Rest.

ANTIDOTES: Bell., Camph.

ACTION. Generally short.

## BRYONIA ALBA

WHITE BRYONY. (NATURAL ORDER) CUCURBITACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Grows along hedge rows in Europe, commonly known as wild hops.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Bryonin and Bryonidin.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/8 and 1/10 drug strengths, from the root; and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Chief action is through the cerebrospinal system upon mucous, and serous membranes, producing *tearing, stitching pains worse on motion, relieved by rest and firm pressure*. Nausea, profuse watery stools, colicky pain and obstinate constipation.

CHARACTERISTICS. Mental apathy, yet the patient is ill-humored and very irritable. Marked vertigo on rising; stitching, bursting headache, with soreness of the eyeballs. *Nausea worse on rising in bed, great thirst for large quantities of cold water, often*. Bitter taste, with dry mouth. Heaviness as of a stone in the stomach. Bowels constipated; hard, dry stools as if burnt, or sud-



den diarrhea in hot weather, from indiscretions in eating.

*Nearly all complaints are right sided. Chest symptoms very marked; sharp, stitching pains brought on or worse from slightest motion or coughing. Cough hard and dry, causing soreness of the chest; little expectoration, with heavily coated tongue.*

Rheumatic pains in the muscles, joints and synovial membranes, with *characteristic stitching pains, hard, tense swelling, worse from slightest motion; generally relieved by cold.* Suppression of the menses, with headache or vicarious menstruation, as nosebleed or blood spitting. Typhoid conditions (especially incipient); general soreness of the body, splitting headache, great thirst, constipation, nosebleed, troubled sleep with dreams of business. Delirium with desire to get up and go home.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Rheumatic, respiratory and arthritic affections generally; pleurisy, pleurodynia, pericarditis, dyspnea, dyspepsia, metrorrhagia, menorrhagia, mastitis, pneumonia, hepatitis, typhoid, peritonitis, appendicitis, synovitis, eruptive fevers, mumps, measles, scarlatina.

RELATIONS. Differentiate carefully from Kali carb., and Rhus tox. Complementary: Rhus; after Bryonia, Kali c., Nux v., Phos., Rhus., Sul. Compare: Acon., Camph., Cham., Coff., Rhus.

Worse: Motion, exertion, touch, rising from lying, warmth, warm food, suppression of discharges, changes of weather, from cold to hot.

Better: Lying on the painful side, pressure, rest, cold in general, eating cold food or from cold drinks.

ANTIDOTES: Acon., Camph., Coff., Rhus. t.

ACTION. A polycrest; moderately long.

## CACTUS GRANDIFLORUS

## NIGHT-BLOOMING CEREUS

## (NATURAL ORDER) CACTACEAE

WHERE FOUND. Indigenous to the West Indies, but cultivated in the United States.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. (Cactina, a proprietary product, is said to contain the active principles of Cactus.)

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/10 drug strength, prepared from carefully assayed Cactus stems and flowers.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts upon the pneumogastric nerve and muscular system, through the spinal cord and special centers, producing contraction of the circular muscle fibres in the arterioles; sour stomach, paresis of the pneumogastric and certain rheumatoid symptoms.

CHARACTERISTICS. Digestive disturbances from debilitated states with everywhere *a sense of constriction as from an iron band*; heart, stomach, bladder, esophagus; of functional origin. Congestions in plethoric persons often resulting in hemorrhages. Whole body feels constricted as if caged; oppression of chest as of a tight cord in region of the diaphragm; *heart feels as if clasped and unclasped by an iron hand*. Palpitation, day and night, worse lying on left side; at approach of the menses. Flow ceases on lying. Heavy weight on vertex, severe neuralgic headache, periodical, right sided, severe throbbing, pulsating; during the climacteric with other reflex symptoms.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Acute and chronic diseases of the heart; palpitation, bronchitis, heart murmurs; pneumonia, pleurisy, hemoptysis, hepatitis, quotidian intermittent fevers; climacteric disturbances.

RELATIONS. Compare: Acon., (Amyl. nit.,) Ars., Bell., Glon., Lach., Nat. m., Spig.

Worse: Lying on the left side, walking, going up stairs.

Better: In the open air.

ANTIDOTES: Acon., Camph., China.

COMPATIBLE. Dig., Eup. perf., Lach., Nux v., Sul.

ACTION. Not deep seated.

## CALCAREA CARBONICA

CALCIUM CARBONATE.

CALCAREA OSTREARUM.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. This is a preparation containing  $\text{CaCO}_3$ , prepared by Hahnemann from the middle layer of the oyster shell.

PREPARATIONS. Homœopathic triturations and dilutions.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces a profound action upon the soft parts, nervous system, inducing general debility, sensitiveness to cold, general perspiration, glandular and rachitic conditions.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Malnutrition; patients who are "fair, fat and flabby"; tendency to obesity, imperfect oxidation. Characteristically cold feet, as if the stockings were damp. Fair, pale, fleshy children; soft, flabby tissue. Slow bony development; slow in learning to walk. Fontanelles open a long time; there is profuse sweating of the head, wetting the pillow during sleep. Delayed dentition, pale face, marasmus. Spinal curvatures from improper deposit of lime salts.*

*Acidity of the digestive tract, craving for indigestible things, for eggs, aversion to meat. Psoric and scrofulous adults; grow fleshy, perspire freely, whole body has sour odor. Chronic diarrhea, with afternoon aggravation; always better when constipated. Swelling of the transverse colon like an inverted saucer.*

Menstrual difficulties; flow too early, too profuse, cold feet and hands; complaints from exposure to dampness.

Lung diseases in young persons, who tend to grow too rapidly; fair, light complexion, blue eyes, tendency to obesity.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Scrofulous, tuberculous, rachitic affections; diseases of bones, glands, skin; polypi, eczema, rheumatism, obesity, ophthalmia, difficult dentition; children's diseases; constipation, leucorrhea, metrorrhagia, delirium tremens, epilepsy, chorea, chronic catarrh, dandruff, tuberculosis, tabes mesenterica.

RELATIONS. "Chronic" of Belladonna. Compare: Cham., Kali bich., Lyc., Puls., Sil., Tub. Incompatible: Bryonia.

Worse: Cold air, wet weather, cold water, from washing, morning, during full moon.

Better: Dry weather, lying on the painful side, after breakfast, loosening the clothing.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Ipec., Nux v.

ACTION. Very long and deep-seated action.

## CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA

CALCIUM PHOSPHATE.

$\text{Ca}_3 (\text{PO}_4)_2$ .

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Prepared from the action of dilute Phosphoric Acid on Lime Water.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. A tissue remedy. An essential to cellular growth and bodily nutrition. Found normally in blood plasma, corpuscles, saliva, gastric juice, bone, connective tissue, teeth, etc. Owing to its ability to cause growth of cellular elements, disturbances in equilibrium of the molecules of this salt result in disorders of nutrition, lack of bony formation and tissue growth.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to dark-haired subjects, dark complexion, thin, spare, growing children, during*

*first and second dentition.* Scrofulous and rachitic conditions. Thin, brittle, cranial bones; open fontanelles or fontanelles close then reopen; delayed teething, walking. Spinal weakness, bow-legs; very weak, cervical spine. Hip-joint disease, with night cries. Tendency to bony changes in young girls at puberty; tall, suffer with chlorosis, headaches and flatulent dyspepsia.

Bad effects from grief, disappointed love. Fistula in ano alternating with chest troubles; colicky abdominal pains. Marasmus of children, with slow dentition, glandular enlargement, diarrhea, greenish, spluttering stools, very offensive.

Cholera infantum, retracted abdomen, excessive craving for salt and smoked meat, ham, bacon, etc.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Glandular, bony and nutritional disorders; hydrocephalus, lordosis, spina-bifida, abscess, vertigo in old people; chlorosis, marasmus, tabes mesenterica, bow-legs in children, hip-joint disease.

RELATIONS. Similar to Cal. c., Kali p., Sil., Tub. Compatible: Before Sul., after Ars., Iod., and Merc.

Worse: Exposure to damp cold, changeable weather, east winds, melting snow, mental exertion.

Better: In summer, warm, dry atmosphere.

ACTION. Deep.

## CALENDULA OFFICINALIS

MARIGOLD.

(NATURAL ORDER) COMPOSITAE.

WHERE FOUND. An annual found in gardens, originally from the south of Europe.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Calendulin and ethereal oil.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures, aqueous Calendula, leaves, and cerate from the fresh leaves and stems; used in attenuations.



**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Acts through the cerebro-spinal and vasomotor systems upon the capillary system (arterial). Popular remedy for cuts, bruises, etc.

**CHARACTERISTICS.** *Resembles Arnica, but adapted to wounds and bruises with destruction and laceration of tissue; traumatism; useful in obtaining union by first intention in lacerated wounds, preventing suppuration.* Surgical conditions, laceration following labor. Specific in clean-cut surgical wounds. Idiopathic neuroma, neuritis from lacerated wounds, exhaustion from loss of blood and pain; deafness, erysipelas. Old ulcers; sloughing, irritable, threatening gangrene. Excessive secretion of pus.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** An important homœopathic vulnerary. Indicated in traumatism, bruises, cuts, sore nipples, perineal tears, gangrene, fetid ulcers, post-surgical conditions; erysipelas, deafness.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Arn., Cal. p., Echin., Graph., Ham.

Worse: Damp, cloudy weather.

Complementary: Hepar (pyemia).

ANTIDOTE: Arnica.

ACTION. Generally brief.

## CAMPHORA

GUM CAMPHOR. (NATURAL ORDER) LAURACEAE.

**WHERE FOUND.** A solid volatile oil obtained from the Cinnamonum Camphora tree, growing in Eastern Asia.

**ACTIVE PRINCIPLES.** Camphoric and Camphonic Acids.

**PREPARATIONS.** Tinctures from the discs or gum camphor; attenuations.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Produces general depression, collapsed states, *great external coldness, with internal burning*. Adapted to bad effects of shock, surgical operations, marked prostration.

**CHARACTERISTICS:** *Collapse, surfaces of body cold, face pale, lips blue, livid, yet cannot bear the least heat; throws off all covers. Coldness of the tongue, breath, skin, countenance hippocratic; sudden attacks of vomiting, diarrhea, first stage of cholera Asiatica, cholera morbus, ptomain poisoning, etc.* Congestive chill, great coldness of surface, with complete prostration of the vital forces, pulse weak, small, almost imperceptible.

Eruptive diseases, where exanthem fails to appear. Chilly stage of acute influenza, stopped nasal discharge; inspired air feels cold. Chilliness with desire to be uncovered.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Choleraic conditions; shock, collapse, diarrhea, vomiting, cholera morbus, ptomain poisoning, coryza, influenza, convulsions, cramps, stranguary, nervous irritability.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Acon., Ars., Cup. m., Gels., Op., Ver. a.

Worse: When covered.

Better: When thinking of complaint, warm air, cold water.

**ANTIDOTES:** Opium, sweet spirits of nitre, Phos., wine; (coffee increases its action).

**ANTIDOTE.** To almost 'all vegetable medicines, tobacco, fruits containing prussic acid, poisonous mushrooms. Found to be wonderfully prophylactic in cholera.

**ACTION.** More or less transient.

**N. B.** To be avoided, unless ordered, in cases where attenuated remedies are being given.

## CANNABIS SATIVA

HEMP. (NATURAL ORDER) CANNABINEAE.

WHERE FOUND. The American or European variety as opposed to the *C. Indica*, or Indian hemp.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Cannabin and volatile substances.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/8 and 1/10 from the fresh herb tops.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the cerebrospinal nervous system, upon the brain, producing languor, nervous hyperesthesia, stupor and intoxication. Acts specifically upon the mucous membranes of the genitourinary tract.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Sensation of drops of water falling on or from single parts.* Dyspnea or asthmatic attacks; can breathe only when standing, obstinate constipation, causing retention of urine. Acute or subacute stage of gonorrhea, with yellow discharge, burning pain during and after micturition; excessive bronchial secretion. Region of the urethra very sensitive to pressure. Sensation as of drop of water falling from the heart, tension and palpitation. *Pain extending from the urethra backward in a zigzag direction.* Gonorrheal ophthalmia.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Acute gonorrhea in male or female, cystitis, nephritis, dysuria, bronchial irritation, asthma, palpitation and nervous sensations about the heart.

RELATIONS. Compare: *Apis*, *Arn.*, *Canth.*, *Gels.*, *Merc. c.*, *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Tereb.*

Worse: Lying down, ascending, walking, urination.

Better: Cold, in the morning, standing erect (breathing).

ANTIDOTES: Camph., lemon juice.

ACTION. Of moderate duration.

## CANTHARIS

CANTHARIDES. (NATURAL ORDER) CANTHARIDAE.

WHERE FOUND. A fly or beetle found in the middle and south of Europe, appearing in the months of May and June.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Contains a poisonous principle, Cantharidin.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture of 1/5 and 1/10, prepared from the powdered flies. The first three triturations are made from the large female flies.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Principally upon the genitourinary organs, skin and serous membranes. General hypersensitiveness to pain, rawness, soreness and burning in every part.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Constant urging to urinate with passages of a few drops at a time, with cutting, burning; vesical tenesmus, urine may be mixed with blood. Stools mixed with blood, shreddy, white or pale, reddish mucus like scrapings from intestinal mucous membrane. Dysentery with burning and tenderness; tenesmus of bladder and rectum after stools. Vesicular eruptions, erysipelas, pleurisy with effusion.*

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Urinary difficulties, cystitis, urethritis, nephritis, albuminuria, hematuria, gonorrhea, nymphomania, strangury, ovaritis, erysipelas, pleuritis, burns, carbuncles, convulsions, gangrene.

RELATIONS. Compare: Apis, Ars., Bell., Can. s., Merc.

Worse: From touch, urinating, drinking cold water, coffee.

Better: After rubbing.

ANTIDOTES: Acon., Camph., Puls.

ANTIDOTE TO: Camph., vinegar and alcohol. Liquid potencies used with good effect in burns, before formation of blisters.

ACTION. Moderately long.

## CARBO VEGETABILIS

## VEGETABLE CHARCOAL.

## IMPURE CARBON.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Not pure carbon, as it contains traces of Carbonate of Potash. Any wood may be used, but preferably birch.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations chiefly.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces debility and increased mucous secretions, acidity and excessive flatulency in the stomach and intestines; disorganizes the blood; offensive discharges, with burning and putridity, coldness of the extremities due to venous stagnation, excessive flatulency.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to the bad effects of exhausting conditions, cachexia, bad effects of injuries received long ago; ailments from typhoid, malaria, Cinchonism, abuse of Mercury, salt, spoiled fish or food, loss of vital fluids, hemorrhages.*

*Extreme prostration, face hippocratic, very pale, cyanotic, grayish yellow, covered with cold sweat, nose cold and pointed, breath cold; deficient capillary circulation, cyanosis, coldness of the extremities. Extreme weakness of the pulse, intense dyspnea, must be constantly fanned. Dyspepsia, flatulency, bloated after eating, everything seems to turn to gas, especially in the stomach; simplest food disagrees. Laryngitis, hoarseness worse toward evening, from damp air, wet weather. Often a remedy in extreme cases where the vital forces are nearly exhausted. Cold sweat, cold extremities, breath cold, voice lost. Frequent, involuntary, cadaverous smelling stools. In such extremities may save life.*

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Shock, collapse, typhoid, cholera morbus; last stages of pneumonia; ptomain poisoning, constipation, diarrhea, hoarseness, chlorosis, intermittent fevers, ulcers, eczema, gangrene.

RELATIONS. Compare: Ars., Camph., China, Lyc., Sec., Ver. a. Complementary: Kali carb. Lack of susceptibility to well chosen remedies.



Worse: Evening, damp weather, from use of the voice, from eating fat foods, especially pork, butter, milk.

Better: From eructation, cold and fanning.

ANTIDOTES: Camphor, sweet spts. nitre.

ACTION. Of long duration.

## CAULOPHYLLUM THALICTROIDES

BLUE COHOSH. (NATURAL ORDER) BERBERIDACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Grows in the woods of Canada and the Southern States.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Caulophyllin chiefly.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/8 and 1/10 from the root; attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebro-spinal nervous system upon the uterus and muscular system, producing stimulation, hysterical manifestations and rheumatoid affections.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Affections of women during pregnancy, parturition, lactation, chorea and epilepsy, at puberty, leucorrhea, ptosis, moth patches on the forehead. Pains of labor, useless, irregular, spasmodic; afterpains across the lower abdomen; will produce efficient labor pains when indicated. Rheumatic affections especially in women; of small joints, erratic pain, changing places frequently, with painful stiffness.*

Spasmodic rigidity of the os uteri; delayed labor, needle-like pains in the cervix. Protracted lochia, atonic condition of the mucous membranes, protracted oozing for many days.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Spasmodic labor pains, afterpains, protracted lochia, abortion, dysmenorrhea, metrorrhagia, displacements, hysteria, spinal irritation,

rheumatism of small joints, wrists, phalanges; spasmodic affections generally.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bell., Cimic., Gels., Mag. p., Puls., Sec., Sep., Vib. op., Xanth.

Worse: Open air, afternoon and evening.

Better: Warm room and in the morning.

Incompatible: Coffee.

ACTION. Brief.

## CAUSTICUM

### TINCTURA ACRIS SINE KALI

#### A PREPARATION OF CAUSTIC POTASH

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Prepared by Hahnemann from the distillation of slaked lime with Sulphate of Potash.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the medulla and recurrent laryngeal nerve; its most characteristic symptoms being manifest upon the larynx and trachea. It also acts profoundly upon the nervous system, producing debility, localized paralysis and sensitiveness to atmospheric influences.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to persons with dark hair, rigid fibre, subject to respiratory and urinary affections; children delicate, suffering during dentition. Deep seated paralytic affections from disturbed function or disease of brain and spinal cord.*

*Rawness and soreness as if scraped in the throat, scalp, respiratory tract, orifices of the body. Bad effects of grief, sorrow; hopeless and melancholy; ill effects from loss of sleep, emotional excitement. Constipation, hemorrhoids; stool passes better when standing; urination involuntary on coughing, walking, sneezing, blowing the nose; nocturnal enuresis in children.*

*Cough with raw, scrapy throat, hoarseness to complete aphonia, worse in the morning, with pain in the hip or*

*distant parts of coughing.* Paralysis of single parts, vocal cords, tongue, eyelids (ptosis), face, bladder, generally right sided; after exposure to drafts. *Drooping of the eyelids, cannot keep them open.* Rheumatic conditions with stiffness and contractures. Warts easily bleeding, pedunculated. In general adapted to the psoric constitution.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Rheumatic affections, paralysis, neuralgia, hoarseness, aphonia, epilepsy, chorea, ptosis, Bell's palsy, laryngitis, warts, enuresis, bladder difficulties; contractures of flexor muscles.

RELATIONS. Compare: Arn., Carbov., Gels., Graph., Rumex., Sep., Sul. Disagrees after Phos. Complementary: Carbo veg.

Worse: In clear, fine weather, coming from the air into a warm room, cold air, on becoming cold, getting wet, motion of carriage.

Better: Damp weather, warm air.

ANTIDOTE TO: Paralysis from lead poisoning, abuse of Mercury, or Sulphur in scabies.

ACTION. Long.

## CHAMOMILLA VULGARIS

CHAMOMILE.

(NATURAL ORDER) COMPOSITÆ.

WHERE FOUND. Grows in uncultivated fields, sandy regions of Europe.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Matricaria and ethereal oil.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the fresh plant of 1/6 and 1/10 drug strengths, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces mental and physical *irritability with over-sensitiveness to pain, whining restless mood*; pains become unendurable and drive to despair.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to persons, especially children, with brown hair, nervous excitable temperament; over-sensitiveness to pain, excessive irritability, fretfulness; *child quiet only when carried*, impatient, desires things which are refused when offered. *Aversion to being touched or looked at. One cheek red and hot, the other pale and cold.*

Complaints from anger, excessive use of narcotics or coffee, sensitiveness to open air, especially wind. Pains unendurable, worse from heat, evening before midnight; fever, thirst, fainting and numbness of the parts.

Spasmodic attacks in children, after anger or during dentition.

*Dysmenorrhea, spasmodic pains pressing upwards;* patient especially intolerant of pain. Diarrhea from anger, during dentition, stools watery green, resembling chopped spinach or eggs, very offensive. Rheumatic pains; violent, compelling the patient to get out of bed and walk about, red face and great irritability.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Fevers, during dentition, worms, indigestion, liver disturbances, rheumatism, diarrhea, spasmodic affections, colic, dyspepsia, dysmenorrhea, metrorrhagia, otitis.

RELATIONS. Compare: Acon., Bell., Caul., Cimic., Coff., Ign., Puls. Follows: Bell., in diseases of children.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Nux v., Puls.

ACTION. Usually brief.

## CHELIDONIUM MAJUS

CALENDINE. (NATURAL ORDER) PAPAVERACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Grows in France and Germany.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chelidonine and Chelidonic acid, etc.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the fresh root, of 1/11 and 1/10 drug strengths and dilutions.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Produces redness and vesiculation of the skin, vertigo, collapse of muscular power, yellowness of the skin, *constant pain under right shoulder blade.*

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Adapted to persons of light complexion, blondes, thin, spare subjects with hepatic, gastric and abdominal complaints, marked by *constant pain under the right scapula.* Tongue large, broad, flabby, showing imprint of the teeth, *desire for hot drinks, with bitter taste in the mouth,* craving for sour things. *Faint, gone feeling at the pit of the stomach, temporarily relieved by eating.* *Hepatic and gastrointestinal affections with characteristic scapular pain,* marked jaundice, skin, stool and urine yellow as gold. Obstinate constipation or slimy, light colored stools, in round hard balls. Spasmodic cough with pain beneath scapula, in bronchitis, liver complaints. Pneumonia on the right side, with liver symptoms complicating. Old putrid ulcers in hepatic subjects. Periodic orbital neuralgia, with watery gush of tears, right side.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Hepatic enlargement, cirrhosis, icterus, hepatitis, gall stones, "biliousness" generally; neuralgia, pneumonia, whooping cough (mucus flies from the mouth on coughing); diarrhea alternating with constipation.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Acon., Ars., Bry., Hep., Lyc., Merc., Pod., Sang., Sul. Complementary: Ars., Bry., Lyc., Sul.

Worse: Right side, motion, touch, change of weather, very early in the morning.

Better: After dinner, from pressure.

**ANTIDOTES:** Acon., Cham., Coff., Acids, Wine.

**ANTIDOTE TO:** Bad effects of Bryonia.

**ACTION.** Long.

## CINCHONA OFFICINALIS

PERUVIAN BARK. (NATURAL ORDER) RUBIACEAE.

**WHERE FOUND.** The bark of several varieties of the



Cinchona tree (named for the Countess of Cinchon), native to the Eastern slopes of the Andes of South America.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chief alkaloid Quinin.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture of China officinalis of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strengths and triturations of the alkaloids.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebro-spinal nervous system, producing intense hyperemia, hyperesthesia, followed by depression. Induces alterations in the blood and modifies the various bodily functions, resulting in *weakened states with hemorrhages, profuse perspirations, diarrheas*. Has marked fever producing properties, its *symptoms presenting marked periodicity*.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to stout persons; for systems once robust, but weakened and depleted from long illness; *loss of vital fluids as diarrhea, lactation, suppuration. Marked periodicity, complaints returning every other day. Pains drawing, tearing in joints, bones, periosteum, sore all over as if pounded or bruised, especially spine, knees, thighs*. Extreme sensitiveness of skin to slightest touch, while firm pressure relieves. *Aggravations from rest, from the slightest draft of air, especially scalp*. Hemorrhagic diathesis, long continued bleeding from all orifices, especially nose and rectum.

*Excessive flatulency in stomach and bowels, fermentation and rumbling; eructations with no relief; bad effects from eating fruit. Diarrhea brownish in color with great weakness, easy perspiration, colicky pain, obliging the patient to bend double; or painless, debilitating stools with much flatulence*.

Malarial fevers of quotidian type, paroxysms anticipating from two to three hours each attack; return every two or three weeks, *aggravation every other day; profuse sweat on being covered or during sleep (night sweats)*.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Debility, dropsy, icterus, chlorosis, malaria, hemorrhages, rheumatism, catarrhal affections; periodic neuralgias, intermittents, hectic fevers;

dyspepsia, hepatitis, gastritis, cholera morbus, splenic enlargement; respiratory diseases; cachexia, slow convalescence, *loss of vital fluids*.

RELATIONS. Compare: Chin. s., in malaria, Ars., Nat. s., Nat. m. Complementary: Ferr., Cal. p.

Worse: Every day, from slightest touch, draft of air, mental emotions, loss of fluids, after meals, at night.

Better: Bending double, hard pressure, open air.

ANTIDOTES: Arn., Ars., Nux v., Ipec.

ANTIDOTE TO: Abuse of or ill-treated malaria; Ars., Ipec., Nat. m.

ACTION. Of long duration.

## CIMICIFUGA RACEMOSA

BLACK COHOSH. (NATURAL ORDER) RANUNCULACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Native to America and the United States, also known as Black Snake Root, or *Actea Racemosa*.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Cimicifugine.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture from the fresh root of 1/7 and 1/10 drug strengths, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the cerebrospinal system chiefly upon the female sexual organs. Produces great nervous irritability, neuralgia, trembling and exhaustion. Many symptoms resemble chorea, hysteria and rheumatism.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to female complaints, mania following disappearance of neuralgias; melancholy, *thinks she is going crazy, tries to destroy herself; puerperal mania, sensation as though enveloped with a thick, dark cloud*. Neuralgias, ciliary, sharp aching pain as if top of head would fly off. Pains extend downward from the vertex to the occiput and over cervical region.

Heart's action irregular; palpitation on least exertion, reflex from uterine or ovarian complaints. Irregular menses, delayed or suppressed from mental emotions; hysterical and nervous symptoms; chorea, worse on left side. *False labor pains, sharp, darting across abdomen or around the pelvis.* During labor "shivers," in first stage; severe spasmodic, exhausting pains, worse from the least noise. Abortion at the third month. *Rheumatic affections particularly of the belly of the muscles; pain in the back of the neck, stiffness and great muscular soreness; rheumatism of the shoulder and deltoid muscle (left side).*

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Rheumatic, neuralgic, choreic, uterine and ovarian complaints; delirium tremens, mania, meningitis (cerebrospinal); chorea, pleurodynia, puerperal mania; dysmenorrhea, amenorrhea, leucorrhea, ovaritis, myalgia, palpitation of the heart.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bell., Caul., Mag. p., Puls., Sep.

Worse: During the menses, excessive flow.

Better: From warmth and from eating.

ANTIDOTES: Belladonna, Camphor.

ACTION. Generally brief.

## CINA

WORM SEED. (NATURAL ORDER) COMPOSITÆ.

WHERE FOUND. The Semen Contra of Aleppo or of the Levant, an aromatic plant growing in Europe and Asia.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Santonica, essential constituent of which is Santonin.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength, from the Semen Artemisia; and triturations of Santonine.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Through the cerebrospinal nervous system, producing general hyperesthesia; jerking and convulsive movements, contortions of the eyes, dilatation and insensibility of the pupils. General convulsions without participation of the fingers and toes; crossness, irritability and restlessness.

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Adapted to children, dark hair, very cross, ill tempered; *desire to be carried and rocked, but do not wish to be touched or looked at.* Desire for things which are rejected when offered them. *Child restless, constantly boring or digging the nose.* Starting and screaming in sleep. *Suffering from worms, grinding of the teeth, pale face, waxy skin, bluish circles under the eyes or around the mouth (pale);* one cheek red, the other pale.

Appetite variable; hungry soon after eating, craves sweets. Abdominal complaints producing reflex eye strain. Strabismus, dilated pupils. Spasmodic cough, spring and fall; brought on by speaking or moving.

*Urine thick and turbid when passed or becomes milky white after standing.*

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Vermicular affections, especially from lumbrici; convulsions, chorea, epilepsy from intestinal troubles; diarrhea, whooping cough, enuresis.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Ant. c., Cham., Ign., Spig., (Santonin).

Worse: Looking fixedly at an object, in summer, external pressure.

Better: During the day; cold and motion.

**ANTIDOTES:** Bry., Camph., China, Hyos., Ipec.

**ACTION.** Generally brief.

## COCCULUS INDICUS

**INDIAN COCKLE. (NATURAL ORDER) MENISPERMACEAE.**

**WHERE FOUND.** A plant or bush which grows in Eastern countries, East Indies.

**ACTIVE PRINCIPLES.** Chiefly Picrotoxin.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength, from the powdered berries and barks.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces many spasmodic symptoms affecting chiefly one side of the body; conditions much resembling sea sickness, *sensation of emptiness, faintness, vertigo and prostration.*

CHARACTERISTICS. *Excessive weakness and prostration; useful in those who nurse the sick and suffer from the loss of sleep.* Adapted to women of the hysterical type, or nervous children, affected by spasmodic conditions originating in the motor tracts of the cerebrospinal axis. *Bad effects from loss of sleep, mental excitement and night watching; debility of spinal origin. Vertigo and trembling; nausea on rising in bed or by the motion of a carriage, car, boat, ship, or any rocking motion; may result in sick headache.*

Bodily and mental lassitude; too weak to talk or stand firmly. Sensation of hollowness in the head and other parts. *Time passes too quickly.* Excessive weakness during menstruation, or pregnancy; leucorrhea between the periods.

Headache, nape and occiput, extending to spine as if bound tightly by a cord, with nausea resembling seasickness; at menstrual periods; from neurasthenia; functional paralysis of one-half of the body. Spasms in nervous or hysterical persons, centering in the ovarian spermatic or uterine spheres.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. *Sea, carriage or car sickness; also from swinging or rocking; melancholia, paralysis, convulsions, syncope, hysteria, nervous weakness and fevers; gastric and bilious affections; dyspepsia, asthma, hernia, neurasthenia.*

RELATIONS. Compare: Nux v., Ign., in chorea and paralysis; Picrotoxin in hernia, locomotor ataxia, night sweats.

Worse: Eating, loss of sleep, smoking, riding, swinging, touch, joy, afternoon, menses, motion of car or ship.



Better: Warm air, at night.

ANTIDOTES: Nux v., coffee.

ACTION. Generally brief.

## COFFEA CRUDA

CRUDE COFFEE.

(NATURAL ORDER) RUBIACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. The unroasted beans are imported from Arabia.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Principally Caffein.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the unroasted beans of 1/5 to 1/10 drug strength.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. *Produces hyperesthesia, irritability, nervous excitement*, hyperactivity of the mind and body; may produce excessive cardiac palpitation. It acts through the cerebrospinal system.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to lean, tall, thin persons, dark complexion, sanguine irritable temper, marked hyperesthesia; *hyperacute senses, smell, sight, hearing, touch; full of ideas, quick to act, sleepless. Ailments from sudden emotions*, pleasurable surprises, alternate laughing and weeping. Pains unsupportable, *sleeplessness, wide awake, open eyes, restless bodily, due to nervous excitement*. Toothache relieved by holding cold water in the mouth until it becomes warm; of neuralgic origin. Neuralgia, crural, aggravated on motion, at night, better from pressure. *Migraine as if a nail were being driven into the brain*, left side, worse in the open air.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Nervous excitement, insomnia, hysteria, facial or crural neuralgia; agonizing labor pains.

RELATIONS. Compare: Acon., Bell., Cham., Ign., Nux v., Sul. Incompatible: Canth., Cocc., Ign.

Worse: Sudden mental emotions, excessive joy, cold, open air, narcotics, strong odors, noise, at night.

Better: Warmth, lying down, rest, evenings,  
holding ice water in the mouth.

ANTIDOTES: Acon., Ign., Nux v., Opium.

ACTION. Brief.

N. B. A very reliable antidote to most vegetable poisons; a rapid heart stimulant in shock.

## COLCHICUM AUTUMNALE

MEADOW SAFFRON. (NATURAL ORDER) LILIACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. The principal of about thirty varieties growing in England and other parts of Europe; flowers in autumn.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Colchicine chiefly.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture from the fresh bulbs just before flowering; of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength; attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the cerebrospinal system, chiefly upon muscular and fibrous tissues, mucous and serous membranes. Produces hyperesthesia of the skin and nerves, paresis, rheumatoid affections. *Suited to the gouty and rheumatic diathesis.*

CHARACTERISTICS. *Diseases of vigorous constitutions and old people. Very susceptible to external impressions, as light, noise, strong odors, contact, bad manners; smell acute, nausea to faintness from odor of cooked or cooking food, fish, eggs, or fat food, meat; loathing at the sight or smell of food.*

Pains are drawing, tearing, agonizing, from left to right, worse during cold weather and at night. *Abdominal distention as if bursting, with gas, especially during autumnal dysentery; with mucous discharges from the intestine, white shreddy particles.* Burning or icy coldness in the stomach and abdomen. Scanty dark or suppressed urine; bloody, albuminous. Joint affections, toes very sensitive to slightest motion.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Rheumatic, arthritic and gouty affections; autumnal dysentery, nephritis, paralysis; edema, anasarca, dropsies of the body cavities.

RELATIONS. Compare: Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Carbo v., Cimic., Cocc., Merc., Nux v., Puls., Rhus t., Spig., Colchicine.

Worse: Mental exertion, hard study, odor of cooking food, in the evening, motion.

Better: Repose, and inspiration.

ANTIDOTES: Bell., Camph., Cocc., Nux v., Puls., Spig.

ACTION. Moderately long.

## COLOCYNTH

SQUIRTING CUCUMBER.

(NATURAL ORDER) CURCUBITACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. The fruit of the *Citrullus Colocynthis*, imported from Aleppo and Alexandria.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chiefly Colocynthin.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength from the powdered fruit, rind and seeds removed.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Small doses cause accelerated peristalsis; large doses, frequent, fluid, bloody stools with colicky pains, abdominal distention, scanty urine; enteritis, inflammation of liver and kidneys; mental irritability; rheumatic symptoms are also produced.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Agonizing pains causing patient to bend double for relief; restlessness, must move constantly with relief from motion and firm pressure. Aggravation after eating, drinking. Must bend double; gastrointestinal affections, dysmenorrhea, menses suppressed from chagrin. Sensation as though the stomach were squeezed between stones. Bad effects from anger, very*

irritable; becomes easily offended when questioned. *Sciatica*, crampy pains as though the hip were screwed in a vise; lies upon the affected side; pains better from heat, firm pressure; numbness with pains, great irritability. Vertigo on turning the head to the left. *Abdominal colic* relieved by firm pressure, bending double, pressing abdominal walls to the chest or knees, leaning over something hard; child lies over the nurse's knee or shoulder.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Diarrhea, dysentery; abdominal or menstrual colic; enteritis, cramps; neuralgia, facial, sciatic or ovarian; rheumatic and arthritic affections; pertussis, appendicitis, ovarian cyst.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bell., Cham., Cocc., Diosc., Plumb., Mag. p. Complementary: Merc. in dysentery.

Worse: Anger, indigestion, cheese.

Better: Doubling up, hard pressure, warmth, lying with the head bent forward.

ANTIDOTES: Cham., Coff.

ACTION. Brief.

## CRATÆGUS OXYACANTHA

HAWTHORN BERRY. (NATURAL ORDER) ROSACEÆ.

WHERE FOUND. There are about thirty varieties found in Europe and North America. This preparation is imported.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Crategin, found in the bark.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture from the fruit and berries.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Provings show that following its use in health, the pulse rate is lowered, with attacks of dizziness. Pulse going as low as 56 per minute, but firmer in character; therefore indicated homœopathically in cases of slowed rhythm.

CHARACTERISTICS. Apprehension; despondent, nervous condition with weakened states of the heart. Very feeble and irregular heart action. *General anasarca from heart disease; beginning of heart trouble after rheumatism.* Dilatation, pain in the cardiac region; cough, weakened first sound; accelerated irregular and intermittent pulse. Mitral regurgitant murmur or aortic stenosis; anemia of young girls.

*Dyspnea on slightest motion*, cold extremities, pallor, *irregular pulse and breathing.* Suffering from want of air; must have windows open.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Beginning of heart trouble and in advanced cases; cardiac dropsy, mitral murmurs, aortic stenosis, arteriosclerosis.

RELATIONS. Compare: Adonis, Dig., Kal., Stroph. A palliative in heart disease.

Worse: Warm room, toward evening.

Better: Fresh air, quiet and rest.

ACTION. Brief.

## CROTON TIGLIUM

CROTON OIL. (NATURAL ORDER) EUPHORBIACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. A plant indigenous to several parts of the East Indies; the oil is extracted from the seeds.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Ethereal oil chiefly.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures containing 1/100 of the pure oil.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the ganglia of the muscular coat of the intestines and mucous glands, producing congestion, irritation, inflammation of the skin; vesicular and pustular eruptions.

CHARACTERISTICS. Acts upon the gastrointestinal tract, producing watery stools; bowels moving spasmod-



ically; stools "*coming out like a shot*," as soon as the patient eats or drinks anything.

Constant urging to stool with rumbling before stool, swashing sensation in the intestines, stool sudden, yellow, watery.

Intense irritation of the skin, but very tender and sore on scratching, relieved by gentle rubbing; eczema over the whole body, yet too sore to scratch. Spasmodic cough as soon as the head touches the pillow. Suffocated, must walk about the room or sleep in a chair. Drawing pain through the chest from breast to scapula, every time the child takes the breast (nursing women).

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Diarrhea, vesicular and pustular eczema, summer complaint; asthma, soreness of the breasts, cough.

RELATIONS. Compare: Apis, Ars., Kali bich., Nat. s., Phos., Rhus t., Sep., Sul., Ver. a.

Worse: Diarrhea, every motion, eating or drinking, while nursing, from fruit and sweets.

Better: By sleep.

ANTIDOTE: Ant. t.

ANTIDOTE TO: Rhus poisoning.

ACTION. Of moderate duration.

## CUPRUM ARSENITUM

SHEELE'S GREEN.

ARSENITE OF COPPER.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Chemical formula ( $\text{CuHAsO}_3$ ). A blue powder obtained from Ammonium Arsenite with Copper Sulphate.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations from the pure salt.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. *Produces violent, sharp, cutting, abdominal pain*; cholera or diarrhea of phthisis, preceded by convulsions; skin cold and clammy.

CHARACTERISTICS. Garlicky odor of urine; uremic

convulsions, whole abdomen distended, meteoric; very painful to touch, especially over the liver region. Violent colic, frequent vomiting with purging; cold sweat, intense thirst. Spasmodic, neuralgic pains in the bowels, accompanied by screams, *cramps in the fingers and toes*. Extreme rectal and vesical tenesmus; frequent painful micturition. Sudden debility, pain and palpitation of the heart; aberrations in the pulse rhythm, angina pectoris.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Vomiting, abdominal pain, diarrhea, acute and chronic; ileocolitis; spasmodic uterine pains, ovarian neuralgia; vomiting of pregnancy; cardiac chorea; uremic convulsions; chlorosis, cholera-infantum, cholera morbus; bronchial asthma, with emphysema.

RELATIONS. Compare: Acon., Ars., Cimic., Cupr. m., Merc. c.

ANTIDOTES: As for Arsenic and Copper.

ACTION. Probably brief.

## CUPRUM METALLICUM

### METALLIC COPPER.

Cu.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Reddish brown metal existing in nature chiefly as Copper pyrites; a double salt of Cu and Iron sulfid.

PREPARATIONS. The first three attenuations are prepared by trituration, then dilutions.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the cerebrospinal system, producing cramps, emesis, purging, convulsions, paralysis, albuminuria. Acts particularly upon the digestive tract, nervous system, liver and kidneys.

CHARACTERISTICS. Spasmodic and periodic groups of symptoms, mental and physical; exhaustion from over-exertion mentally, loss of sleep. Bad effects of reper-

cussion of eruptions, resulting in brain lesions, also from suppressed foot sweat. *Convulsions and cramps beginning in the hands or fingers and toes*, spreading over the body. Clonic spasms, epileptic attacks, aura beginning in the knee and ascending, at night, during sleep, periodically, from injury to skull; clinched thumbs.

*Choleraic attacks, with cramps in the abdomen and calves, coppery taste in the mouth*; paralysis of the tongue, spasmodic cramps; whooping cough, long lasting suffocative attacks, unable to speak, breathless, face blue, three attacks in succession. Vomiting of solid food after regaining consciousness, catalepsy after each spasm. *Cough has a gurgling sound, relieved by drinking cold water.*

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Repercussion of eruption; hydrocephalus, brain affections, convulsions, epilepsy; spasmodic and whooping cough; chorea, paralysis, laryngismus stridulus, mania; Asiatic cholera, spasmodic colic; gastroenteritis, spasmodic asthma.

RELATIONS. Compare: Apis., Ars., Camph., Cocc., Cupr. ars., Helleb., Hep., Nux v., Stram., Sul., Ver. a.

Worse: Cold air, cold wind, at night, suppressed eruptions or foot sweat, before menses, from vomiting, by contact.

Better: By drinking cold water, perspiring.

ANTIDOTES: Albumen, Tannic acid, Bell., Cal. c., China, Cocc., Dulc., Ipec., Nux v., Sul.

ANTIDOTE TO: Aurum, Opium.

ACTION. Of long duration.

## DIGITALIS PURPUREA

FOX GLOVE. (NATURAL ORDER) SCROPHULARIACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. The purple Fox Glove is the variety used in medicine, and is found growing on sandy soil and hillsides of England and Ireland.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chiefly Digitalin.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the leaves of the second year's growth, drug strength 1/11 and 1/10.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the pneumogastric nerve and cardiac ganglia upon the portal and renal circulation; causing congestions of the peripheral vessels, increased heart's action, rendering its contractions slow and firm, intermittent and weak; causes also delirium, loss of reflexes, and lowered bodily temperature.

CHARACTERISTICS. Cardiac weakness with or without valvular lesions. *Sensation as if heart would stop beating on moving; faintness and goneness at the stomach, or sinking; feels as if dying, with great exhaustion, dyspnea. Great weakness of the chest, cannot talk. Pulse very irregular, intermitting every third, fifth or seventh beat, slow and full, or intermittent and weak; face deathly pale, blueness of the lips, tongue, eyes, cyanosis; fingers "go to sleep," deep, irregular sighing respiration.*

Dropsy from Bright's Disease, post-scarlatinal or uremic dropsy, with faintness and weakness. Dropsy of the body cavities, organic heart changes. Portal and hepatic stasis, stools ashy colored, light, chalky, delayed, pipe stem. Induration and hypertrophy of the liver. Circulatory disturbances incident upon the climacteric, flushes of heat followed by great nervous weakness and irregular, intermitting pulse, aggravated by the least motion.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Organic, but chiefly inorganic heart affections; hydrothorax, emphysema, pericarditis, aneurism; general dropsy, jaundice, gastric and hepatic affections; suppression of the urine; climacteric disturbances; hypertrophy of the heart; valvular murmurs.

RELATIONS. Compare: Crat., Crotal., Digitalin, Spig., Stroph.

Worse: Sitting erect, after meals and after music, from motion.

Better: Sitting up, during rest, forenoon, warm open air, when stomach is empty.

ANTIDOTES: Acon., Nux v., Op., Tannic acid.

ANTIDOTE TO: Wine.

Incompatible: China.

ACTION. Transient, but cumulative.

## DROSERA ROTUNDIFOLIA

SUN DEW.

(NATURAL ORDER) DROSERACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Grows on marshy ground in North of Europe and America.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. A juice having proteolytic properties.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the whole plant, of 1/8 and 1/10 drug strengths, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces gnawing, stinging pains in the limbs, joints, circumscribed pustules and redness of the skin; chilliness, restless sleep, cough; most complaints are aggravated in the early hours of the morning.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Spasmodic coughs, dry like whooping cough, paroxysmal; attacks follow one another so rapidly that there is scarcely time to get the breath; cough ceases only when a large quantity of tenacious mucus has been raised. Cough, hoarse sounding, deep, barking, worse after midnight, during or after measles, gagging or retching. Night cough as soon as child lies down, cough in general aggravated by warmth, laughing, talking, weeping, lying down, after midnight. During the attack, vomiting of water, mucus and often bleeding from the nose and mouth; epidemic pertussis, clergyman's sore throat; rough, scrappy; sensation of dryness, voice hoarse, deep, cracked; speaks with difficulty.*



Paralytic pain in coxofemoral joint, limb feels lame. Internally, shivering and chilliness.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Respiratory affections; catarrhal coughs, bronchitis, laryngitis, whooping cough, clergyman's sore throat. To relieve the night cough of phthisis.

RELATIONS. Compare: Cina., Cupr. m., Ipec.

Complementary to: Nux v.

Follows: Sul., Ver. a. Followed by: Cal. p., Sul.

Worse: After midnight, lying down or getting warm in bed, any use of the voice.

ANTIDOTE: Camphor.

ACTION. Moderately long, especially in whooping cough.

### (Solanum) DULCAMARA

BITTER SWEET. (NATURAL ORDER) SOLANACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Common hedge plant, growing throughout Europe and the Mediterranean, naturalized in the United States.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Solanine and Dulcamarin.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the fresh plant of 1/7 and 1/10 and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebrospinal centers upon mucous membranes, skin and general nervous system.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to the scrofulous constitution, persons living or working in damp, cold surroundings, who suffer with catarrhal, rheumatic or skin affections, aggravated by change of weather, especially from hot to cold (during hot weather). Mental confusion; irritable, restless persons of delicate skin, subject to urticaria from long exposure to cold; itching worse from warmth of the bed.*

Crusty eruptions of brownish color of the face, forehead, temples and chin; large fleshy warts on the backs of the hands or fingers. Dropsy, anasarca, after suppressed sweat, ague, rheumatism or scarlet fever.

Diarrhea from taking cold, in damp places or foggy weather; *diarrhea of children during summer; sudden changes from hot to cold.* Urinary difficulties, catarrhal ischuria, strangury, painful catarrh of the bladder after taking cold; thick purulent sediment.

Cough worse during wet weather, loose rattling, *has to cough a long time to expel mucus.* Rheumatism and diarrhea alternate. Menses suppressed from cold or dampness; urticaria, during dysmenorrhea.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Rheumatic or catarrhal affections, from exposure; retrocession of eruptions; cystitis, colic, paralysis, urticaria, crusta lactea, nephritis, whooping cough; scrofulous affections; exostoses, amenorrhea, skin eruptions.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bry., Cal. c., Cimic., Nat. s., Puls., Rhus t.

Incompatible: Bell., Lach.

Worse: Cold in general, cold wet weather, suppressed menses, sweat, during the evening, rest.

Better: From warmth, dry air, morning, external warmth.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Cupr. m., Ipec., Kali c., Merc.

ACTION. Long.

## ECHINACEA ANGUSTIFOLIA

### PURPLE CONE FLOWER.

WHERE FOUND. Indigenous to the United States, known in some parts as "Nigger Head."

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the fresh plant.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** *Produces marked prostration, cardiac stimulation and sore, bruised sensation, with muscular soreness and pain in the back and extremities.*

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Adapted to state of sepsis, malignancy, conditions of poisoning, septicemia; all discharges from the nose, mouth, lochia, very offensive. Heaviness of the head with periodical flushing, dizziness and prostration. Gums bleed easily, tongue heavily coated, sour stomach, abdominal fulness.

*General depression, soreness all over; abdominal, pelvic or other inflammations. Boils, carbuncles, chronic sore throat, diphtheria, rheumatism, syphilis; insect bites and poison of venomous serpents and plants. Cases maltreated with Mercury, Iodides; syphilis, cerebrospinal meningitis, dysentery, diarrhea of typhoid, foul ulcers, with tendency to sloughing and gangrene. Auto-intoxication; typhoid with sordes on the teeth, foul discharges, dusky color of the skin, mental torpor, tympanites and diarrhea. Chilliness during fever with nausea, cold flashes over the back. Urine scanty, frequent, albuminous. Puerperal sepsis, fetid lochia or suppressed discharges, abdomen sensitive and tympanitic. Localized abscess in the ileocecal region, from appendix or other peritoneal inflammation.*

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Sepsis, general or localized; peritonitis, appendicitis, sapremia, septicemia, salpingitis; typhoid; malignant conditions, gangrene, boils, carbuncle, sloughing ulcers, pyemia, diphtheria; erysipelas, cholera infantum, bites of venomous serpents, cerebrospinal meningitis; chronic malaria, chronic catarrh; syphilis, scarlatina, dissection wounds; sepsis generally.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Arn., Ars., Bapt., Crotal., Lach., Rhus t.

Complementary: Hepar.

ANTIDOTE TO: Ill effects of drugs, poisons.

ACTION. Probably profound.

## EUPATORIUM PERFOLIATUM

THOROUGHWORT. (NATURAL ORDER) COMPOSITAE.

WHERE FOUND. Grows on marshy ground in Northern United States.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Eupatorin from the European varieties.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the fresh plant of 1/10 drug strength, and triturations of the resinoid.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the cerebrospinal nervous system upon the gastrointestinal tract, liver, skin and lungs, producing a general *sore, bruised feeling all over*; conditions resembling influenza, malaria; general sluggishness, torpor and marked periodicity.

CHARACTERISTICS. Diseases of old people, worn out constitutions from inebriety, malarial cachexia; *bruised feeling all over as if broken, intense aching in all the limbs, especially bone pains*, limbs ache as if broken; influenza, intermittents, chill at 7-9 a. m.; intense aching all over, in bones before chill. *Vomiting of bile between chill and heat*, rawness and soreness in the chest.

*Painful soreness of the eyeballs, hurts to move them*; great prostration, bone pains of influenza. Throbbing headache, vertigo and bilious vomiting. Hoarseness with cough and soreness of the chest, chills preceded by *intense thirst; cannot get water enough*. Gouty soreness and inflamed joints with headaches. Pains come and go quickly, chest sore; must support it with the hands. Cough worse at night, chronic, hectic, following measles or suppressed intermittents.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Intermittents, remittents; malarial fever and influenza; catarrh, grippe, rheumatism; gastrointestinal and hepatic derangements.

RELATIONS. Compare: Acon., Bry., Chel., Gels., Lyc., Nat. m., Pod., Spig.

Worse: Periodically, morning, noon, and in the open air.

Better: Indoors, and at night.

ACTION. Short.

## EUPHRASIA OFFICINALIS

EYE BRIGHT. (NATURAL ORDER) SCROPHULARIACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Grows in meadows and on the borders of forests all over Europe.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Astringent properties.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/10 drug strength from whole fresh plant.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts specifically upon the conjunctival mucous membrane, producing catarrhal discharges of an acrid nature, photophobia, pains in limbs, chilliness and restlessness.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Catarrhal affections of the mucous membranes; profuse, acrid lachrymation with bland nasal discharge.* The eyes water all the time and stick together in the morning; lids swollen, profuse expectoration of mucus which causes gagging. Pertussis, excessive lachrymation during cough. Cough during the day, worse toward night. Menstrual flow painful, regular, but too short lasting. Amenorrhea with lachrymal symptoms, profuse flow of tears, swelling of the lids.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Acute catarrhal affections; headache, conjunctivitis, blepharitis; nasal and bronchial catarrh; hay fever, measles.

RELATIONS. Compare: All. c., Ars., Ars. iod., Merc., Puls.

Worse: Evening in bed, indoors, warmth, moisture, exposure to South winds, when touched, light.

Better: From coffee, in the dark.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Puls.

ACTION. Brief.



## FERRUM PHOSPHORICUM

PHOSPHATE OF IRON.

 $\text{Fe}_3(\text{PO}_4)_2$ .

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Contains Hydrous Ferrous Phosphate with Ferrous Phosphate, and some Iron Oxide.

PREPARATIONS. The pure Phosphate of Iron, mostly triturations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Physiologically normal constituent of the blood, enriches it with hemoglobin. Disturbances of iron molecules in muscular structures cause relaxation, resulting in stagnation of blood stream, congestion, passive hemorrhages, constipation, colic; possesses the power of attracting oxygen; found normally in the blood corpuscles, hair, and in muscles.

CHARACTERISTICS. One of the Tissue Remedies. Iron in general and the Phosphate in particular is *the remedy often indicated in the first stages of local and general febrile disturbances and inflammation*. Catarrhal affections, local and general congestions, in anemic subjects with pallor and hemorrhagic tendency. Debility with failing appetite in children of anemic or chlorotic type.

First stage of influenza, cold in the head, predisposition to colds, cough, hard and dry, hoarseness, sore throat. *Expectoration of pure blood in pneumonia*. First stage of otitis media; hemorrhage from any part, hot, bright red in color.

Urinary difficulties, heat, chilliness, pain and fever, incontinence, spurting of urine with cough. Anemia from lack of pure blood, nosebleed, especially in children; wounds of soft parts with inflammation. Night sweats of anemic persons. Restless sleep, anxious dreams. First stage of heart disease, palpitation, rapid pulse, flushed face, articular rheumatism, crick in the back, shoulder; palms hot, rheumatic pains worse from any motion; movement sets up or increases the pain.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Acute fevers; colds, otitis media, acute coryza; incontinence of the urine; rheumatism, bronchitis; coughs, pneumonia, hemorrhage from any part, fractures with injury of soft parts; sprains, abscess, boils, carbuncles, chlorosis, or secondary anemia.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Acon., Arn., China, Gels., Hep., Merc.

Worse: Motion, at night, 4-6 a. m., touch, jar.

Better: From cold.

Complementary; Kali m.

**ACTION.** Short.

## GELSEMIUM SEMPERVIRENS

**YELLOW JASMINE.** (NATURAL ORDER) LOGANIACEAE.

**WHERE FOUND.** Known in the South as the Carolina Jasmine, and found abundantly from Virginia to Texas.

**ACTIVE PRINCIPLES.** Gelsamin.

**PREPARATIONS.** Tincture from the fresh plant of 1/9 and 1/10 drug strength and attenuations.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** *Produces general lassitude, malaise, relaxation and prostration, unsteadiness and general lack of co-ordination; sore, aching feeling in the back and all over, general paralysis, ptosis, and extreme dulness of the senses. Through the cerebrospinal nerve centers it is a depressant to the whole nervous system.*

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Adapted to diseases of children and old people, and nervous hysterical temperaments. *Complete relaxation and prostration of the nervous and muscular systems. Bad effects from emotional excitement, as fear, fright, exciting news, anticipation of some coming ordeal.*

General depression from heat, with trembling; desire to be perfectly quiet. Vertigo, intense, frontal or occipital headache, soreness of the scalp and eyeballs, pain

may be preceded by blindness and followed by profuse flow of watery urine. Lack of co-ordination, staggers as if intoxicated, trembling of the hands, occupation cramp. *General soreness as if bruised all over, eyelids so heavy cannot keep them open, very drowsy; incipient typhoid, malaria, influenza; chilliness and soreness of the muscles, chills running up the spine to the occiput, but without thirst.* Sensation as if the heart would cease beating unless the patient moves. Pulse rapid, but soft, flowing, compressible.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Complaints from emotions; intermittents, remittents, typhoid, and eruptive fevers, with tendency to convulsions; influenza, epilepsy, neuralgia, migraine, grippe, paralysis, nervous chills, myalgia, dysmenorrhea, ovarian neuralgia, inefficient labor pains; rigid os uteri; abortion, enuresis, puerperal convulsions, writer's cramp.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bapt., in incipient typhoid; Arn., Bry., Echin., Eup. perf., Ipec., in other complaints.

Worse: Damp weather, fog, before a thunder storm, emotional excitement, at 10 a. m., thinking of complaint.

Better: Bending forward, profuse urination.

ANTIDOTES. China, Coff., Dig.

ACTION. Of short duration.

## GLONONIN

NITROGLYCERINE.



CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Prepared by the action of Sulphuric and Nitric Acids on Glycerine at low temperature.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture of Glonoin 1/100, and attenuations.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Acts through the cerebro-spinal system, pneumogastric nerve, heart and ganglia, producing throbbing and symptoms of peripheral congestion.

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Adapted to persons of nervous temperament, florid sensitive women; also bad effect from mental excitement, fright, consequences of mechanical injuries. *Head troubles from working under gas-light, from heat of sun or artificial light.* Head feels enormously large, as if the skull were too small, alternate cerebral and cardiac congestion. Sunstroke, "sun headache," coming up and going down with the sun. Brain feels distended, full to bursting, throbbing all over with every jar, step or pulse beat. Intense congestion from delayed or suppressed menses. *Violent throbbing in the head synchronous with the pulse;* beating of the pillow when lying on it. Headache in place of the menses; in pregnant women, or after profuse uterine hemorrhage. Palpitation with throbbing headache, throbbing carotids, marked tendency to flushing of the face (chronic blushing), flushing of the face during the climacteric or during the menses. Convulsions of children from cerebral congestion, during dentition. Meningitis, tendency to surging of blood to the head. Violent irregularity of the circulation. Any exertion causes dyspnea, palpitation, rush of blood to the head, fainting, throbbing, even to the finger tips.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Sun stroke, headache, syncope, epilepsy, convulsions, meningitis, hydrocephalus, palpitation, climacteric disturbances; bad effects from exposure to the heat of the sun or to artificial heat.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: (Amyl. nit.), Bell., Gels., Ferr. m., Op., Ver. v.

Worse: In the sun, exposure to the sun's rays or gas light, overheating, jar, stooping, ascending, touch of hat, having the hair cut, falling asleep by the open fire.

Better: At night, open, cool air, gentle exercise, head symptoms by pressure.

ANTIDOTES: Acon., Camph., Coff., Nux v.

ACTION. Brief.

## GRAPHITES

BLACK LEAD.

PLUMBAGO.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. An impure allotropic form of Carbon. Found in nature, or artificially prepared while smelting iron.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations chiefly.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Chiefly upon the skin, *producing moist eruptions, exuding, sticky, eczematous, with cracks in the folds of the skin.* Acts chiefly through the sympathetic nervous system, producing also constipation, prostration and debility, very acrid discharges.

CHARACTERISTICS. Best suited to women subject to obesity, chronic constipation; history of delayed menstruation. Called the "Pulsatilla of the Climacteric." Marked sadness, music causes weeping; timid, cautious, fidgety, while sitting at work; female troubles generally; suffers with too scanty, pale, late or irregular menses; delayed from getting feet wet.

Morning sickness of pregnancy, weak and prostrated during menstruation. Leucorrhea, acrid, at night and in the morning, before and after menses. *Skin unhealthy, every injury tends to suppurate; oozing a watery sticky, translucent fluid.* Eruption behind the ears, between the fingers, cracks between the toes, and at the bends of limbs, commisures of the lips; fissures and fistula in ano.

Takes cold easily, chronic deafness; *hears better in a noise.* Diarrhea, from suppressed eruptions. Erysipelas of phlegmonous type, mostly on the face, with burning, stinging pains, extending from right to left.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Skin diseases, eczema, erysipe-



las, tinea capitis, excoriations, fissures, cracks; scrofulous affections, ophthalmia, styes, coryza, alopecia areata, toothache, dyspepsia, delayed menses, leucorrhea, abscess of the breasts; sore nipples; glandular swellings and indurations; diarrhea and constipation.

RELATIONS. Compare: Cal. c., Hep., Puls., Rhus. t., Sep.

Complementary: Caust., Hep., Lyc.

Follows: Cal. c., Lyc., Sep., Sul.

Worse: At night, during and after the menses, from light and motion.

Better: In the dark, from wrapping up, open air and warmth.

ANTIDOTES: Acon., Ars., Nux v.

ACTION. Long continued.

## HAMAMELIS VIRGINICA

WITCH HAZEL. (NATURAL ORDER) HAMAMELACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. A shrub indigenous to all parts of the United States.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Tannic acid and volatile oil.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the fresh bark of the twigs and roots of 1/6 and 1/10 drug strengths; and attenuations. (Pond's Extract a popular household remedy.)

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the spinal nervous system, chiefly upon the venous circulation, fibrous tissues, producing stasis, varicosis, and passive hemorrhage.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Venous congestion and hemorrhages, from every outlet of the body. Chronic varicosities, with marked tenderness and soreness. Passive congestions of the skin and mucous membranes, phlebitis, varicose veins, ulcers and hemorrhoids. Bruised sore-*

*ness of affected parts.* Rheumatism, articular and muscular, chronic effects of mechanical injuries, incised, lacerated, contused wounds; injuries from bruises and falls. Varicose conditions in persons who take cold easily from every exposure, especially from dampness. Long lasting hemorrhages from the lungs, uterus, stomach, bowels; no mental anxiety. Hemorrhoids bleed easily, with soreness, heaviness, as if the back would break; urging to stool, tumors, bluish, very sore. Menstrual flow dark, profuse; flowing from mechanical origin. Bad effects from loss of blood. Prostration out of all proportion to the extent of hemorrhage.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Venous hemorrhages, varicose veins, ulcers, phlegmasia alba dolens, bleeding hemorrhoids; metrorrhagia, ovaritis, neuralgia and varicosities of the sexual organs; hemoptysis, hematemesis, epistaxis, hemorrhages in typhoid.

RELATIONS. Compare: Aesc., Calend., Collins (Erigeron., Millefolium).

Complementary to: Ferrum.

Worse: Warm, moist air.

Better: Open air, motion, pressing the abdomen.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., China, Puls.

ACTION. Brief.

## HELLEBORUS NIGER

BLACK HELLEBORE. (NATURAL ORDER) RANUNCULACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Grows in Middle and Southern Europe.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Helleborin, Helleborein.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the root of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength. and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebro-spinal centers upon the brain, cord, serous membranes, circulation and heart; increases secretions, intestinal, salivary and urinary.

**CHARACTERISTICS.** *Most often indicated in brain affections, during dentition, threatening effusion, meningeal irritation, acute meningitis, cerebrospinal or tubercular, with exudate, more or less paralysis, cephalic cry.* Hydrocephalic conditions, post-scarlatinal or tubercular, in weakly, psoric children, prone to brain irritation. Convulsions with coldness of the body except the head or occiput, which may be hot; automatic motion of one arm and one leg; chewing motion of the mouth, soreness of the nostrils and mouth, greedy swallowing, bites spoon, but remains unconscious.

*Constant picking at the lips, clothes, boring of the head into the pillow, or rolling from side to side.*

Diarrhea during dentition, hydrocephalus, pregnancy; watery, jelly-like, resembling frog spawn. *Urine red, black, scanty, coffee-ground sediment; suppressed in brain troubles, or dropsy, albuminous.* Dropsy of the brain, chest, abdomen; post-scarlatinal and from intermittents or suppressed eruptive diseases.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Dropsical affections; sudden edema, anasarca, after scarlatina, nephritis, melancholia; meningitis, traumatic, tuberculous or cerebrospinal (spotted fever).

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Apis., Apoc., Ars., Canth., Dig., Hyos., Lach., Phos. ac., Op., Rhus t., Stram.

Worse: Evening, until morning, uncovering (bowels after eating and drinking), during dentition, exertion, cold air.

Better: Open warm air, and quiet.

**ANTIDOTES:** Camph., and Cinch.

**ACTION.** Long.

## HEPAR SULPHURIS CALCAREUM

HAHNEMANN'S CALCIUM SULPHIDE.

**CHEMICAL COMPOSITION.** Prepared by triturating

equal parts of the middle layer of the oyster shell and pure flowers of Sulphur.

PREPARATIONS. Chiefly triturations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces general lassitude, irritability of the skin and nervous system, *great sensitiveness to cold air*. Boring pains of suppuration; also produces roughness, pimples on the skin and tendency to easy perspiration; glandular enlargements and suppuration.

CHARACTERISTICS. Oversensitiveness of the nervous system, *tendency to suppuration; every little injury festers*; sensitiveness to cold, desire for acids and sour things.

Strumous or lymphatic temperaments, light haired, light complexioned subjects.

*Impending suppuration; may promote or hasten the process.* Extreme sensitiveness to cold air and especially drafts. Sensation of sticking pain, as of a splinter in various parts, particularly the throat. Cough loose, croupy, from exposure to cold Northwest winds, worse when any part of the body becomes cold. Generally adapted to croup, after midnight and toward morning. Skin diseases; extremely sensitive to touch, ulcerations, extremely sore, surrounded by pimples or smaller pustules. *Sweats profusely day and night without relief.* All discharges or exhalations from the body have an extremely sour odor; *whole child smells sour*. Urinary difficulties; has to wait a long time for the urine to pass.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Glandular suppurations; boils, ulcers, abscesses, eczema; unhealthy skin, tinea capitis, erysipelas, excoriations, rhagades, catarrhal affections; ophthalmia, corneal ulcers, croup, bronchitis, laryngitis, otitis media, suppuration, diarrhea, tonsillitis, enuresis, dysentery, dyspepsia; secondary syphilis; ailments from abuse of Mercury.

RELATIONS. Compare: Acon., Cal. c., Merc., Spong., Sul.

Complementary to: Calend.

Worse: From dry, cold winds, cold air, slightest draft, after Mercury, lying on the painful side, uncovering, eating or drinking, cold things.

Better: Warmth in general, wrapping up warmly, damp, wet weather.

ANTIDOTES: Bell., Cham., Sil.

ANTIDOTE TO: Iod., (Kali iod.), Merc., weakening effects of Ether.

ACTION. Of long duration.

## HYDRASTIS CANADENSIS

GOLDEN SEAL. (NATURAL ORDER) RANUNCULACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Indigenous to North America.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Hydrastinin chiefly.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/9 and 1/10 drug strengths, from the fresh plant, and attenuation.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces excessive weakness and debility, weakened digestion and *relaxation of the mucous membranes, with yellowish, ropy discharges.*

CHARACTERISTICS. *Debility with thick, ropy discharges;* cachexia, exhaustion from long continued discharges. Malignant conditions, developing in broken-down constitutions, marked gastric and hepatic disturbances. Sore mouth, sore tongue, large; showing imprint of the teeth; thickly coated; bad taste in the mouth in the morning. *Goneness and sinking at the pit of the stomach, atonic dyspepsia.* Bowels constipated, after purgatives; hepatic torpor, yellowness of the skin, light colored stools.

*Profuse, ropy, stringy discharge from any mucous membrane, as nose, nasopharynx; catarrhal dropping of mucus into the throat from posterior nares. Leucorrhœa,*



stomach and intestinal discharges all of the above character. Ulceration with stringy discharge, watery, exco-riating, later thick and stringy. Catarrhal deafness.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Catarrhal affections in general; malignant ulcerations; leucorrhea, nasal and pharyngeal catarrh; atonic dyspepsia; aphthous sore mouth; tumors of the breast.

RELATIONS. Compare: Ars. iod., Kali bich., Kali m., Phyt., Puls. Useful after too much Chlorate of Potash.

ANTIDOTE: Sulphur.

ACTION. Brief, yet finds its application in many deep seated disorders.

## HYOSCYAMUS NIGER

HENBANE.

(NATURAL ORDER) SOLANACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Grows in Germany, France, North America and Asia.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chiefly Hyoscine.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the whole flowering plant of 1/9 and 1/10 drug strength, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the cerebrospinal nervous system, producing primarily stupor, secondarily cerebral congestion, with delirium, muscular and nervous spasms.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to the sanguine temperament, but persons nervously irritable; convulsions in children from fright, fear; intestinal irritation from worms. Hysterical females, during pregnancy, labor, puerperium.

*Stands midway between Belladonna and Stramonium in delirium.* Spasmodic twitching of the muscles, with restlessness and unconsciousness; non-inflammatory cerebral irritations, as hysteria, or delirium tremens.

*Restless delirium, jumps out of bed, tries to escape. Very loquacious, obscene; insomnia or marked stupor.*

Fear of being alone, or being poisoned, taking food or drink. *Dry cough, spasmodic, nocturnal, on first lying down at night, better sitting up; worse after any use of the throat.* Restless conditions in infectious fevers, pneumonia, typhoid; there may be entire unconsciousness with muttering delirium, *picking at the bed clothes*, slow comprehension, or delirium continues when awake. Dilated pupils; paralysis of tongue, sphinctres of the bowels and bladder. Rose spots (typhoid), sordes on the teeth.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Spasmodic affections, convulsions, of children, pregnancy; uremia, puerperal sepsis, mania, delirium, apoplexy, typhus, typhoid, hydrocephalus, paralysis, retention of urine; cough, hiccough; diarrhea, of puerperium; mania, insanity.

RELATIONS. Compare: Agar., Bell., Gels., Stram., Ver. a.

Worse: At night, lying down, during menses, mental affections, jealousy, unhappy love, after eating, cough (from elongated uvula).

Better: Stooping, sitting up.

ANTIDOTES: Bell., Camph.

ACTION. Short.

## IGNATIA AMARA

ST. IGNATIUS' BEAN. (NATURAL ORDER) LOGANIACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. A tree growing in the Philippine Islands.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chiefly Strychnia and Brucine.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strengths, from the bruised seeds of the Ignatia Amara.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Produces marked *hyperesthesia of the nervous and muscular systems, muscular spasms, twitching, oversensitiveness* to open air, mental and bodily activity.

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Adapted to persons, particularly women, of nervous, hysterical type, mild disposition, quick perception; *conditions brought on by grief, or disappointed love*, rapid alternation of moods; sad, continually blue, easily offended, oversensitiveness to pain, strong odors, emotions, noise, etc. Twitching in the muscles; of single limbs, or whole body, especially on falling asleep. Neuralgic headaches, as if a nail were being driven out through the side. Constipation in habitual coffee drinkers. Prolapsus ani, hemorrhoids, sharp stitching pains in the rectum after stool.

Involuntary sighing, gone-ness at the pit of the stomach, not relieved by eating; capricious appetite, and many contradictory symptoms, particularly of the throat, fever and chill.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Mental affections, melancholy, hysteria, convulsions, cramps, chorea, paralysis, neuralgia, migraine; gastralgia, hemorrhoids, fissure in ano, prolapsus ani et recti; dyspepsia nervosa; intermittents, and nervous fevers; spasmodic cough. Adapted to diseases of women. Nux vomica to men.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Cimic., Cocc., Kali p., Sep., Zinc.

Worse: In the morning, open air, after meals, tobacco smoke, external warmth, mental emotions, long continued grief.

Better: Eating, hard pressure, walking.

**ACTION.** Brief.

## IPECACUANHA

IPECAC.

(NATURAL ORDER) RUBIACÆAE.

**WHERE FOUND.** Ipecac or "vomit root" is a small shrub found in Brazil.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chiefly Emetin.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength from the dried root and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the cerebrospinal nervous system upon the mucous membranes, pneumogastric nerve, producing nausea, vomiting, *profuse secretion of mucus in the respiratory tract, great rattling but slight expectoration, localized hemorrhages and hyperemia.*

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to spasmodic conditions of the stomach, bronchia, lungs, all conditions where there is nausea of the continuous type;* associated symptoms may be, profuse salivation, vomiting of glairy mucus, without relief of nausea, bitter taste in the mouth, but clean tongue.

*Sensation of relaxation, as if the stomach was hanging down, griping, colicky pains in the region of the umbilicus, radiating over the abdomen.* Stools green, bloody, fermented like molasses, glairy with frothy mucus. *Constant nausea with colicky pain, autumnal dysentery, hot days after cold nights; first symptoms of Asiatic cholera. Active and passive hemorrhages, bright red blood from all the orifices.* Uterine hemorrhages, profuse, clotted, with oppressed breathing, nausea and drowsiness. Dry, spasmodic cough, violent dyspnea, from exertion; wheezing, rattling of mucus, asthmatic attacks. Whooping cough; child loses its breath, gets blue and rigid, with strangling, vomiting and gagging, nosebleed. Cough with excessive rattling, but slight expectoration. *Sick headache with bruised pain in the bones of the head, extending even to the roots of the tongue, deathly nausea, pale face, bitter vomiting.* Periodical complaints; of malarial origin; irregular cases where nausea is very persistent or ill effects from abuse of Quinine.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Nausea and vomiting, asthma, croup, pertussis, bronchitis, bronchial asthma, hemorrhages, from all parts; diarrhea, intermittent fever, autumnal dysentery.

RELATIONS. Compare: Ant. t., Ars., Cham., Iris., Puls., Ver. a.

Complementary: Cuprum.

Followed by: Arsenic.

Worse: Winter, dry weather, warm, moist  
South winds, slightest motion, periodically,  
lying down, veal.

Better: No amelioration after vomiting.

ANTIDOTES: Ars., China.

ANTIDOTE TO: Abuse of Quinine.

ACTION. Generally brief.

## IRIS VERSICOLOR

BLUE FLAG.

(NATURAL ORDER) IRIDACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Common to the United States, growing in moist places.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Irisin principally.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the root of 1/9 and 1/10 drug strength, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the sympathetic and cerebrospinal systems, upon the pneumogastric nerve and mucous membranes, causing acrid secretions, general emesis and catharsis, vesicular and pustular skin eruptions.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Migraine, sick headaches, beginning with a blur before the eyes, supraorbital pain, right sided; nausea, acrid or bilious vomiting, worse from rest, cold air, or violent motion. Intense pain, very bitter vomiting, which may give some relief. Great burning in the mouth and stomach, acrid saliva, sour vomiting, whole body smells sour. Violent purging, stools watery, copious, green or yellow, with burning and excoriation of the anus; coming on or greatly worse at 3 a. m.*



Sticking abdominal pain, soreness in the liver region, flatulent colic, much rumbling before stools, herpes zoster with gastric disturbances, psoriasis, eczema and pustular eruptions. Irregular patches of psoriasis, with shining scales.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Gastric, hepatic and pancreatic affections; diseases of the salivary, thyroid and intestinal glands; "bilious attacks," migraine, "sick headache;" diarrhea, influenza, eczema, psoriasis, salivation, cholera infantum, gastroenteritis, paralysis.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Aloe, Ars., Bry., Chel., Ipec., Merc., Pod., Sang.

Worse: Evening, at night, 2 to 3 a. m., rest, motion.

Better: Warmth and gentle or continued motion.

**ANTIDOTE:** Nux vom.

**ACTION.** Short.

## IODUM

### IODINE.

### I.

**CHEMICAL COMPOSITION.** A nonmetallic element occurring in marine plants, shell fish, cod liver oil, sea water. Unites with bases to form Iodides.

**PREPARATIONS.** Tincture of 1/10 drug strength and attenuations.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Through the sympathetic nervous system upon almost every organ and tissue of the body, inducing local irritation, acrid discharges, salivation, general debility, tremors, cachexia, and glandular hypertrophy followed by atrophy.

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Indicated in the scrofulous subject, especially dark haired persons, with profound debility, developing cachexia, loss of weight and strength.

Shortness of breath on going up stairs and during menses.

*Ravenous appetite; eating well but losing flesh all the time, suffers from hunger, must eat often; feels better while eating and after eating;* much flatulence as if everything turned to gas. Acridity of discharge, as coryza, which corrodes the upper lip, leucorrhea, most abundant during the menses. *Hypertrophy and induration of glandular structures, followed by atrophy.* Goitre, in dark haired subjects.

Croup in dark haired children, aggravated during wet weather. Constipation with ineffectual urging to stool. Palpitation from the least motion, sensation as if the heart were grasped with an iron hand. First and second stages of pneumonia, where hepatization is rapidly extending. Extreme dyspnea with high fever and blood streaked sputum.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Scrofulous affections, glandular enlargements and indurations; atrophy, ptyalism, dyspepsia, membranous croup, ovarian cyst, abscesses, pneumonia, phthisis, marasmus.

RELATIONS. Compare: Ars., Brom., Chlor., Hep., Merc., Nat. m., Phos., Tub.

Complementary to: Lyc.

Followed by: Kali bich.

Worse: Warmth, wrapping up the head, quiet, warm room.

Better: Cool compresses, cool air, washing in cold water, walking in the open air.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., China., Coff., Hep., Op., Phos., Spong.

ACTION. Long and deep.

### KALI BICHROMICUM

BICHROMATE OF POTASH.

$K_2 Cr_2 O_7$ .

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. A compound of Potassium and Chromic acid.

PREPARATIONS. Chiefly triturations from the pure salt.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the sympathetic nervous system producing *general debility, wandering pains, general catarrhal conditions with tough, stringy discharges, ulcerations which tend to perforate.*

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to light haired persons with catarrhal, syphilitic or psoric affections. Children who are fat, chubby, short necked, disposed to croupy affections. *Tough, stringy discharges, mucus which can be drawn in long strings to the floor.* Alternation of catarrhal affections and rheumatism. Discharges of plugs or "clinkers," tough, ropy, greenish fluid with pain at the root of the nose. Gastric disturbances, flatulency, soon after eating, with vomiting of stringy mucus.

Diphtheritic affections, with tough stringy discharges, edema of the uvula; croup, loose rattling cough, expectoration of tough mucus or fibrocasts. Headache with blurred vision, which precedes the pain, sight returning with the onset of headache. *Pains (rheumatic) in small spots, shifting rapidly from place to place, come and go quickly.* Catarrhal and inflammatory affections, of the genitourinary tract, with stringy, ropy mucus in the urine, congestion of the kidneys, nephritis, scanty albuminous urine, with blood and casts.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Catarrhal affections in general; bronchitis, croup, pneumonia, dyspepsia, diphtheria, diarrhea, leucorrhea, ophthalmia, chronic ulcers (perforating); syphilis, rheumatism, bilious affections, chronic nephritis.

RELATIONS. Compare: Ant. t., Brom., Cal. c., Hep., Iod., Ipec., Spong.

Follows well: Cal. c. Followed by: Ant. t.

Worse: Heat of summer, hot weather, beer, in the morning, undressing, immediately after eating.

Better: Heat (skin symptoms) in cold weather.

ANTIDOTES: Ars., Lach.

ACTION. Deep, and long duration.

## KALI CARBONICUM

CARBONATE OF POTASSIUM.

 $K_2 CO_3$ .

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Found in the ashes of plants consisting of soluble Carbonates and the insoluble salts of Lime, Silica, etc., may be prepared from the Bicarbonate by heating to reduction.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations and dilutions of the pure salt.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the sympathetic system, producing marked prostration, coldness, depression, stitching pains and sensitiveness to drafts; there is in general backache, and easy perspiration.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to complaints of old people, dropsy, and paralysis, after loss of fluids or vitality, anemia. Persons with dark hair, lax fibre, tendency to obesity.

*Pains, stitching, darting, worse from rest and from lying on the painful side; aversion to being touched, to being alone. Puffiness between the upper eyelids and brow. Distension of the stomach, flatulency; everything seems to turn to gas. Cough dry, paroxysmal with vomiting or gagging; stitching pains in the chest during bronchitis, pleurisy or pneumonia; affects the lower right chest. Periodical aggravation of the symptoms, such as cough about 3 a. m. Chest symptoms better from leaning forward, dyspnea or asthma. Excessive exhaustion, perspiration or chilliness; feels badly, weak before the menses; backache before and during menstruation, after abortion or pregnancy. Sensation of fish bone in larynx; tendency to heart weakness from fatty degeneration; easy tendency to colds.*

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Pulmonary and chest complaints; pleurisy, pneumonia, phthisis, whooping cough; chronic heart disease, asthma; dropsy from heart or kidney disease; obesity, menorrhagia, acid dyspepsia, hep-

atic congestion; hemorrhoids, amenorrhea, paralytic and rheumatic affections.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bry. (q. v.), Cal. c., Lyc., Nat. m., Phos.

Complementary: Carbo veg.

Follows well: Phos.

Worse: Cold weather, soup or coffee, in the morning, 3 a. m., lying on the left and painful side, cold air, from rest, eating, during menstruation.

Better: Daytime, motion, warm open air, warmth, wrapping up the head, sitting in a bent position.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Coff., Op., Spir. nitr. dulc., Zinc.

ACTION. Deep.

## KALI MURIATICUM

CHLORIDE OF POTASH.

KCl.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Prepared by neutralizing pure Hydrochloric acid with pure Potassium carbonate or hydrate.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations chiefly from the pure salt.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. (Physiologically ingested in large quantities in the daily food, in the inorganic form.) Disturbances due to lack of this salt or in its molecular equilibrium, give rise to debility, fibrous exudations in the interstitial connective tissues, lymphatic enlargement; *thick, white, fibrinous exudates from any mucous membrane.*

CHARACTERISTICS. One of the Tissue Remedies. *White or gray coating on the base of the tongue, expectoration of thick, whitish mucus;* chronic catarrhal conditions of the eyes, nose, intestinal glands, groin, neck; follicular tonsillitis, diphtheria and diphtheritic condi-



tions with grayish patches or spots in the throat and on the tonsils. Gastric disturbances from fat, rich food; white, slimy tongue.

Deafness from catarrh of Eustachian tube, catarrhal otitis media, fullness and snapping in the ear, ulcerations of the eye, especially of the cornea.

Menstruation late or suppressed, dark clotted, leucorrhea, milk white mucus, non-irritating. Respiratory affections, hoarseness, spasmodic cough; rattling as if the chest were filled with tenacious mucus, difficult to expectorate. Chronic, scaly vesicular conditions.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Anemia, hemorrhagic conditions; dropsy from heart, liver or kidney disease; fibrinous exudates; chronic pleurisy, synovitis, rheumatic swelling slow to resolve; glandular enlargements; deafness; bad effects from vaccination; scrofulous affections.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bry., Cal. s., Kali s., Sil., Sul.

ANTIDOTE TO: Mercury.

ACTION. Deep.

## KALI PHOSPHORICUM

POTASSIUM PHOSPHATE.

$K_2HPO_4$ .

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Prepared by adding Carbonate of Potassium to dilute Phosphoric Acid. Obtained also from Calcined bones.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations of the pure salt.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. One of the Tissue Remedies. Aids in the oxidation and saponification of fats. Diminution of this salt in the tissues or disturbances of its molecules produces lack of nerve power, muscular and nervous depression; there is decomposition of blood leading to hemorrhages, scorbutus, gangrene and adynamic conditions in general.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Extreme nervous depression; slight effort causes* fatigue of muscles and nerves, extreme lassitude, *depression; neurasthenic conditions in general.* Easy fatigue, sensitiveness along the spine; occipital headache, of students, those worn out by fatigue.

Cerebral anemia. *Headaches with "gone," empty feeling at the pit of the stomach;* diarrhea with very putrid odor. Rice water discharges in cholera. Paralytic lameness in the back and extremities, worse from any exertion. Breath very offensive, fetid tongue, coated brownish in the morning. Gangrenous sore throat, paralysis of the vocal cords. Menstrual difficulties, amenorrhea, with nervous depression, late or scanty menses; in pale, irritable, easily weeping females. Asthmatic affections, short breath on ascending; cough with yellowish expectoration. Deafness with noises and fetid discharge from the ears.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Neurasthenia, nerve and brain fag; rheumatism, paralysis, lumbago; gangrene, septic conditions; headaches, deafness, palpitation, asthma, sympathetic heart affections, diphtheria, sore throat, hysteria, amenorrhea, insanity.

RELATIONS. Compare: Arn., Gels., Ign., Zinc. Analogue: Rhus tox.

Worse: Eating, cold, early morning, noise, exercise, continued after rest, when alone.

Better: Warmth, gentle motion, after eating, company.

ANTIDOTE TO: Fatigue after disease (Kali phos. in mushrooms).

## LACHESIS

### A SOUTH AMERICAN SNAKE POISON.

WHERE FOUND. The poison was first obtained by Dr. Hering in South America, in 1828.

**PREPARATIONS.** The first dilution was made in alcohol. It is prepared also in triturations from the fifth centesimal upward.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Produces disorganization of the blood, *increasing tendency to hemorrhagic conditions.* The blood becomes more fluid, with degeneration of its cellular elements. Upon the nervous system, it *produces great hypersensitiveness; all symptoms being aggravated by touch or pressure, after sleep, and from suppression of discharges.*

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Adapted to septic states, purpura, low fevers, dissection wounds, malignancy. Best suited to persons of a melancholy temperament; low spirited, thin persons of zealous disposition, great loquacity, fear of being poisoned. Muttering delirium; ailments from long continued grief, sorrow, vexation, jealousy. *Climacteric troubles, hemorrhoids, hemorrhages, hot flashes, perspiration, heat of the head, especially at the change of life. Affections in general left sided, or begin on the left and go to the right; intolerance of anything tight about the neck, abdomen or pelvis.*

*Great aggravation of all complaints after sleep; sleeps into an aggravation, also worse in the morning on waking.*

Menstrual irregularities with relief of symptoms when the flow is established. Throat affections (tonsilitis, diphtheria), where *the trouble develops on the left side or goes to the right; dark purple color, worse after sleeping, hot drinks, empty swallowing, or swallowing of liquids more painful than swallowing of solids; fluids may escape through the nose. Throat very sensitive to external touch.*

Prostration out of proportion to the extent of the disease. Hemorrhages, small wounds bleed much. Low types of fever, muttering delirium, typhoid, and sepsis; sunken face, fallen jaw, trembling tongue. Great mental and physical exhaustion. Epileptic attacks, come on during sleep.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Diphtheria, tonsillitis, whooping cough, sepsis, typhoid, dissection wounds, cancer, pericarditis, croup, asthma, epilepsy, dropsy, ulcers, carbuncles, convulsions, paralysis, bed sores, erysipelas, malignant pustule, climacteric troubles, diarrhea, metrorrhagia, menorrhagia, hemorrhoids, dyspepsia, purpura hemorrhagica, icterus, scorbutus, scarlatina, malaria, abscesses, septicemia, sapremia.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Ars., Crotal., Echin., Nat. m.  
Complementary: Hep., Lyc.  
Incompatible: Carbol. acid.

**Worse:** After sleep, contact, extremes of temperature, acids, alcohol, Cinchona, sun's rays, hot drinks, warm bath.

**Better:** Appearances of discharge, warm applications.

**ANTIDOTES:** Coffee, Ars., Bell., Cham., Nux v., Ver. v.

**ACTION.** Very deep.

## LYCOPODIUM CLAVATUM

**CLUB MOSS.** (NATURAL ORDER) LYCOPODIACEAE.

**WHERE FOUND.** A powder triturated from the spores of the Lycopodium pollen.

**PREPARATIONS.** Triturations from the pure pollen.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Acts through the sympathetic nervous system, upon the mucous membranes, liver, circulatory and sympathetic tracts, producing excessive lassitude, general lack of tone, debility, flatulency and urinary disturbances.

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Suitable to persons, keen intellectually with weak, hysterical organisms, predisposed to lung and liver affections; extremes of age, children and old people. Ailments from fright, anger, vexation; very irritable, cannot endure opposition.

Child cries all day, sleeps all night. Complexion pale,

old looking, thickened, wrinkled skin, acne, freckles, brown spots. *All complaints are aggravated from four to eight p. m. Symptoms right sided or extend from right to left.*

Gastric affections with excessive flatulence, *hunger, but a little satisfies*, or if appetite is appeased, *constant sensation of fulness; a few mouthfuls fill to the throat.* Excessive fermentation, especially of the abdomen.

Constipation with ineffectual urging, protrusion of rectum during stool, hemorrhoids; uric and lithic acid conditions, with straining to pass water; renal colic, right side. Pain in the back relieved after urinating, red sand (uric acid) in the urine. Child cries before urinating.

Throat affections, fauces brownish red, *deposit spreading from right to left, with aggravation after sleep*, but from cold drinks. Some cases of right sided pneumonia, where resolution is delayed. Rattling of mucus, hollow cough, extreme exhaustion, pulse weak, intermittent; *fanning of the alae nasi*. Flatulency, distension, not relieved by eructations. Desire for sweets, but things taste sour.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Dyspepsia, constipation, hemorrhoids, pneumonia, diphtheria, tonsillitis, nephritis, gravel, gallstones, leucorrhea, flatulency, caries, glandular swellings, mercurial ulcers, catarrh, otorrhea, eczema, acne, ophthalmia.

RELATIONS. Compare: Aloe., Ant. c., Bry., Nat. m., Nux v.

Complementary: Graph., Iod.

Follows: Cal. c., Carbo v., Lach., Sul.

Worse: Right side, or right to left, 4 to 8 p. m., from above downwards, warm applications.

Better: Motion, after midnight, from warm food and drink, getting cold, being uncovered.

ANTIDOTES: Caust., Graph., Puls.

ANTIDOTE TO: Mercury.

ACTION. Profound.



## MAGNESIA PHOSPHORICA

PHOSPHATE OF MAGNESIA.

 $\text{MgHPO}_4 \cdot 7 (\text{H}_2\text{O})$ .

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Made by mixing Phosphate of Soda with Sulphate of Magnesia.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations of the pure salt.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. One of the Tissue Remedies. (A natural constituent of muscle, nerve, bone, brain and teeth.) Molecular disturbances produce cramps, darting, spasmodic, boring, lightning-like pains, accompanied by constriction; change location rapidly, are relieved by warmth and firm pressure.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to thin, emaciated persons, highly nervous, dark complexion. Affections of the right side of the body; nervous structures. *Pains come and go quickly, are sharp, darting, intermittent, paroxysmal*, almost unbearable, with constriction. Ailments of dentition, neuralgia, colic, gastralgia, with characteristic pains. Dysmenorrhea, menses early, flow dark, stringy, pains worse before, better after the flow begins; *relief from heat, bending double, firm pressure*. Flatulent colic, forcing the patient to bend double with *relief from firm pressure, rubbing and heat*. Cramps during pregnancy, convulsions of the extremities, writer's cramp, musician's cramp, paralysis agitans.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Spasmodic affections, such as cramps, spasm of the glottis, tetanus, writer's and musician's cramp, etc.; convulsions, occupational neuroses; dysmenorrhea, gastralgia.

RELATIONS. Compare: Ars., Bell., Caul., Cham., Col., Diosc., Kali phos., Lyc., Puls.; Cham. is its vegetable analogue.

Worse: Cold air, drafts, cold wind, bathing or washing motion, touch, right side.

Better: Heat, or warmth, bending double, pressure, friction, rubbing.

ANTIDOTES: Bell., Gels., Lach.

ACTION. Brief; should be repeated till effects are apparent.

## MERCURIUS IODATUS RUBER

BINIODIDE OF MERCURY.

Hg I<sub>2</sub>.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Formed by the Mixture of Mercuric Chloride and Potassium Iodide.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations of the pure salt.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the sympathetic nervous system, acts upon glandular structures and mucous membranes of the throat, especially resembling in its action the Iodine element.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to throat conditions, such as diphtheria, particularly of the left side, painful swelling of the tonsils and submaxillary glands; solids or liquids painful on swallowing, ulcers and membrane on the fauces.* Diphtheritic patches, where exudate is slight, easily detached. Much tenacious mucus in the throat and posterior nares, with elongated uvula. *Glandular swelling, with soreness on the left side, salivation, tongue coated yellow, worse empty swallowing, diphtheria; inflamed glands (gonorrheal or syphilitic).* Old cases of syphilis, where much Mercury has been taken; persons of lax fibre, scrofulous diathesis.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Diphtheria, tonsillitis, syphilis; glandular and lymphatic swellings; elongated uvula, bronchial catarrh, pustular skin affections, tuberculous pharyngitis, tuberculous adenitis, adenoid growths.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bell., Iod., Kali bich., Lach., Merc. i.f., Merc. v.

Compatible after: Bell, in scarlatina.

ANTIDOTES: Vide Mercury and Iodine.

ACTION. Deep.

## MERCURIUS CORRISIVUS

CORROSIVE SUBLIMATE.

HgCl 2.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. This salt, the Bichloride or Corrosive Chloride of Mercury is prepared by subliming a dried mixture of Mercuric Sulphate and Sodium Chloride.

PREPARATIONS. Chiefly triturations of the pure salt.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. A powerful irritant to all mucous membranes, producing corrosion, ulceration, marked tendency to sloughing. Acts through the sympathetic system. *Chief symptoms are violent tenesmus of the urinary and intestinal tracts.*

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to syphilitic diseases, sloughing, dysenteric attacks, nephritis. *Excessive tenesmus of the bowels and rectum, passage of but scanty, slimy, stools, very offensive*, consisting of shreds of mucous membrane, with terrible griping pains. *Tenesmus of both bladder and rectum*, intense burning in the urethra, urine scanty or suppressed, in drops with great straining, albuminous; brick dust sediment, second stage of gonorrhea, where discharge is greenish, with great burning and tenesmus, aggravation at night. Catarrhal inflammation of the eyes, conjunctivitis; lids edematous, red, excoriated, severe burning, soreness of the eye, corneal ulcers.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Ophthalmia, syphilitic, gonorrheal, scrofulous; or ophthalmia neonatorum; iritis, retinitis, coryza, ptyalism, aphthous stomatitis, dysentery, ileocolitis, cystitis, gonorrhea, acute or chronic nephritis, syphilitic buboes, influenza, glandular swellings, dropsy, elongated uvula, diphtheria.

RELATIONS. Compare: Ars., Canth., Caust., Hep., Kali bich., Lach., Nat m., Phyt.

Worse: Evening, at night, acids, open air, fat food.

Better: After breakfast, at rest.

ANTIDOTES: Albumen in some form, as whites of eggs, Hepar., Nitric acid, Silica.

ACTION. Deep.

## MERCURIUS IODATUS FLAVUS

PROTOIODIDE OF MERCURY.

HgI

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. -The yellow Iodide, prepared from Mercury and Iodine by trituration.

PREPARATIONS. Chiefly triturations of the pure salt.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the sympathetic system, especially upon the throat (right side), mucous membranes, glands of the submaxillary, mammary, and inguinal region; syphilitic symptoms.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to diphtheritic affections, worse on the right side*, with enlargement of the cervical and parotid glands. Fine red eruptions on the roof of the mouth; mucous patches.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Syphilis, glandular swellings and indurations; diphtheria, tonsillitis, chronic pharyngitis; secondary stage of syphilis, buboes, etc.; mammary tumors.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bell., Kali bich., Lach., Lyc., Merc. v., Phyt., Sul.

Worse: Evening, at night, passive motion, rest.

Better: During the day, open air, active motion.

ANTIDOTES: Vide Mercury and Iodine.

ACTION. Probably lasts a long time.

## MERCURIUS VIVUS

METALLIC MERCURY.

Hg.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. The element Mercury,

Quicksilver, a liquid, volatile metal found as a sulphid, Cinnibar, or in pure state.

PREPARATIONS. Used in homœopathic practice under the name of Merc. vivus, or Merc. sol. (Mercurius solubilis); the soluble Mercury of Hahnemann, prepared in triturations and dilutions. Other preparations are Merc. corr (Corrosive Sublimate), Merc. dulcis (Calomel), Merc. bin. (Red Iodide), Merc. cyan. (Cyanide of Mercury), Merc. prot. (Yellow Iodide), Cinnabaris (Sulfid of Mercury), Merc. sol. (The Black Oxide of Hg.), and Merc. vivus, (Quicksilver, the metal).

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the sympathetic system upon every tissue in the body, producing rapid degeneration of nervous, vascular, glandular and osseous structures. The changes it produces are hyperemia, congestion, inflammation, swelling, infiltration, ulceration, suppuration and hyperplasia.

Destructive processes are otitis, osteoporosis, osteomalacia, caries and necrosis. *Its pains are ulcerative, boring, throbbing, worse at night and in damp, stormy weather.*

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to light haired, lax fibred persons. *All complaints are worse at night after perspiring, during stormy, rough weather.* Trembling and weakness on slight exertion; catarrhal conditions with acridity of discharges, sneezing, greenish fetid discharges. Pains throbbing, pulsating, with characteristic aggravations. Toothache with decay of crowns.

Tongue large, flabby, showing the imprint of the teeth. Saliva, tenacious, fetid, metallic taste with intense thirst. Glandular swellings, as mumps, tonsillitis, abscesses with above modalities. *Throat conditions worse right side;* constant inclination to swallow, flabby tongue, chilliness with red face, thirst.

*Intestinal peristalsis increased, with great tenesmus, much straining at stool or after stool, which may contain mucus, blood or pus, thirst, weakness and chilliness;*



all intestinal complaints, particularly dysentery, enteritis, ileocolitis, etc. Urinary affections; urine containing blood, epithelial elements, albumin; tenesmus of the bladder. Suppurative states, with boring, throbbing pains, great sensitiveness to touch. Ulcerations, of the mucous membranes of the mouth, gum, cheeks, throat, etc., with salivation. Syphilis. Excessive perspiration without relief, leading to an increase of suffering. Superficial ulcerations with ill-defined margins.

In general, complaints are right sided. Great sensitiveness to cold. Trembling and paralysis, with debility; paralysis agitans.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Syphilis, scrofula, catarrhal affections, chronic rheumatism, paralysis, dropsy, skin diseases; diarrhea, dysentery, diphtheria, tonsillitis, jaundice, convulsions, glandular indurations and enlargements; caries, necrosis, otitis, etc.; chronic nephritis, periostitis, gonorrhea.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bell., Cal c., Cinnab., Kali i., Kali m., Iod., Phos., Sul.

After: Bell. Hep., Lach., Sul. Not before; or after Silica.

Worse: At night, wet damp weather, lying on right side, perspiring, warm room, or getting warm in bed, during and after stool.

Better: Rest, work, and after breakfast.

ANTIDOTES: Hepar, Lach., Nitric acid., Sul., Tannic acid and Albumen.

ACTION. Very deep; should not be given very often.

## NATRUM MURIATICUM

CHLORIDE OF SODIUM.

NaCl.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Found in nature as rock salt, in sea water. A Tissue Salt, but proven by Hahnemann long before proposed by Schuessler as one of the Twelve Tissue Remedies.

PREPARATIONS. Dilutions from 1/9 parts Sodium Chloride and distilled water, and triturations of the pure salt.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. (Present in every part of the body, regulates the degree of moisture in the tissues.) Acts through the sympathetic nervous system, upon the lymphatic, salivary and urinary secretions, upon the mucous membranes and internal organs, producing excoriating discharges, depressed functional activity, constipation, skin diseases and debility, anemia and scurvy.

CHARACTERISTICS. General depression, weakness and debility; anemia and cachectic states, in persons suffering from loss of fluids, chronic malaria, emaciation of the neck of children during summer (marasmus). Sad weeping mood, consolation aggravates; children irritable, cross; *anemic headaches, of school girls, from sunrise to sunset; left side, throbbing and beating as of "a thousand little hammers, beating on the brain,"* during fever; relieved by perspiration. Pain begins with a blur before the eyes, dazzling from eye strain, tears stream over the face. Hay fever, with sensation of squirming in the nostrils. Sensation of a hair on the tongue. Mapped tongue, red in color, heavy speech, chorea in backward children.

Constipation, stools crumble on being expelled. *Urine involuntary on walking, coughing, laughing;* cutting pain after micturition; has to wait a long time if others are present. Falling of the hair on being touched, especially in nursing women. Eczema, margins of the hair, bends of the joints. Pressing downwards toward the pelvis, as if everything would protrude. Palpitation with weak, faint feeling. *Skin affections from eating too much salt, as eczema, salt rheum, hangnails, ulceration of the corners of the mouth, herpetic eruptions, "cold sores."*

Dreams of robbers. Intermittents, paroxysms, coming on at 10 a. m. Maltreated cases or abuse of Quinine. Convulsions of children with headache. Excessive backache relieved by lying on something hard. Crusty,

dry, eruptions. Psoriasis; *bad effects of salt, excessive craving for salt, with intense thirst.*

HOMŒOPATHIC. USES. Melancholia, hypochondriasis, ophthalmia, eczema, hay fever, constipation, urticaria, catarrh, emaciation, anemia, marasmus, scrobutus, amenorrhea, urticaria, malarial poisoning, abuse of Quinine, malnutrition, dropsy, chronic heart disease, chronic headaches, cold sores, warts, psoriasis.

RELATIONS. Compare: Caust., Graph., Hep., Kali p., Puls.

Complementary to: Apis; "Chronic" of Ignatia.

Worse: 10 to 11 a. m., at the seashore, and from sea air, heat of the sun, or stove, mental exertion, lying down, thunder storm, abuse of Quinine.

Better: Open air, open room, sitting up, lying on the right side, pressure, rubbing.

ANTIDOTES: Ars., Camph., Spir. nitr. dulc.

ANTIDOTE TO: Silver Nitrate locally.

ACTION. Long continued.

## NATRUM SULPHURICUM

SULPHATE OF SODA.

$\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4, 10\text{H}_2\text{O}$ .

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Glauber's Salt (Sodium Sulphate) occurs naturally in saline springs; prepared by adding Sulphuric Acid to common salt.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations of the pure salt.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. A Tissue Remedy. Acts through the sympathetic nervous system upon the gastrointestinal tract, liver, kidneys and skin. *Corresponds to the syctic dyscrasia. Symptoms worse in dampness or wet weather.*

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to affections from living in damp atmosphere, damp places, basements; persons*

who are susceptible to change of weather, from dry to wet. *Cannot endure sea air. Sycotic and hydrogenoid states.* Mental depression, music disagrees; mental effects from injuries to the head, effects of blows, falls, etc. *Early morning diarrhea, must hurry to the closet; sudden urging, much flatus, rumbling before stool; on first rising in the morning, or first standing on the feet.*

Gonorrhea, chronic or suppressed. Skin eruptions return every spring; humid asthma, from every change in the weather. Sycotic pneumonia, lower lobe of the left lung, great soreness of the chest during cough; has to sit up in bed and hold the chest. Spinal meningitis, head drawn back, mental irritability and delirium, opisthotonos. Eye troubles; granular lids. Nosebleed during the menses. Toothache better by cold water, cold air. Tendency to warts, burning of the soles, edema of the feet, itching between the toes.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Sycosis, sycotic pneumonia, gonorrhea, suppressed or latent; warts, biliousness, chronic diarrhea, tabes mesenterica, spinal meningitis, eczema, ophthalmia, granular lids.

RELATIONS. Compare: Aloe., Bry., Coff., Graph., Lyc., Nat. m., Puls., Rhus t., Sil., Sul.

Compatible: After Ferr. p., Nat. m. Followed by: Ars.

Worse: Damp atmosphere, damp weather, rest, lying, especially on the left side.

Better: Change of position, sitting up, open air.

ACTION. Long continued.

## NUX VOMICA

POISON NUT. (NATURAL ORDER) LOGANIACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Seed of the *Strychnos Nux Vomica*, a large tree found in the East Indies.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chiefly *Strychnia* and *Brucin*.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the seeds of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength, and attenuations.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Acts through the central nervous system, producing *extreme irritability of the nervous system, all of its complaints being spasmodic.*

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Adapted to thin, irritable persons with dark hair and the nervobilious temperament. By disposition, quarrelsome, spiteful, malicious. *Indicated if the symptoms correspond, after drugging, coffee, stimulants, tobacco, highly spiced foods, long continued mental exertion. Frequently indicated in cases that have taken drugs, bitters, mixtures, pills, etc.* Hypochondriasis; persons of literary or studious habits. Suffering from lack of physical exercise, with sluggish, physiological functions, oversensitiveness nervously.

Sensitive to noise, light, odors, music, very irritable, easily offended. All complaints worse in the morning; wakes early, lies awake for a time, falls asleep and re-wakens, exhausted, more tired than ever. *Bad taste in the mouth in the morning, after late suppers; very sleepy after dinner.* Fulness and weight in the stomach region coming on about one and one-half hours after eating; must loosen the clothing. Eructations, nausea; *constipated with frequent ineffectual urging to stool.* Alternate diarrhea and constipation. Nausea with sense of great relief if he could only vomit. Repugnance to the cold air, chilly on slightest motion, burning hot face and body. Menstrual difficulties, too early, profuse menses, lasting too long; irregular, with backache and constipation. Spasmodic labor pains, with nausea, irritability; tenesmus of the bladder and rectum. Backache, lumbago, must sit up to turn in bed. Vertigo in the open air, from stomach disorders. Snuffles in children; *fluent coryza by day stopped at night.* Pains tingling, sticking, worse on motion, contact. Convulsions with consciousness. Easy fainting.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Drugging, dosing, etc.; ill-effects of sedentary habits; periodic and intermittent complaints; gastritis, flatulent colic, indigestion, diarrhea, dysentery, constipation, hemorrhoids, rheumatism, gout, convulsions, paralysis.



RELATIONS. Compare: Aloe., Bry., Graph., Hydr., Kali c.

Complementary: Sulph. Follows well: Ars., Ipec., Phos., Sep., Sul.

Followed by: Bry., Puls., Sul.

Worse: Morning (4 a. m.); mental exertion, after eating, touch, spices, noise, light, narcotics, stimulants, dry weather, cold air, uncovering.

Better: After a nap if not interrupted, evening, at rest, damp wet weather, lying down, strong pressure.

ANTIDOTES: Cham., Coff., Ign., Puls., Tannic acid., Wine.

ACTION. Generally deep.

## OPIUM

POPPY.

(NATURAL ORDER) PAPAVERACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. There are six varieties, the Black Smyrna being used in medicine.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chief alkaloids, Morphine, Codeine, etc.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture of 1/10 drug strength, from the ripe capsules of the Black Smyrna variety, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebro-spinal system, producing anesthesia, congestion, coma, asphyxia, contracted pupils, lessened secretions, mental apathy, blunted moral sense; produces malnutrition, delays hunger in wasting diseases.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to diseases of children, old people, persons of light hair, lax muscles, lack of bodily irritability, *lack of susceptibility to well chosen remedies*. Partial paralysis; ailments from fright, bad

news, excessive stupor; spasmodic affections of children, screaming before or during spasms. *Delirious, red puffy face, stertorous breathing, unconscious, half closed eyes, pale or cyanotic, comatose.*

Delirium tremens, red bloated face with hot sweat. Sleeplessness, with acuteness of hearing, sleepy but cannot sleep.

*Obstinate constipation from impacted faeces. Stools hard, round, black balls, from inactivity of the rectum.* Diarrhea of children, involuntary stools with stupor. Retention of the urine, with full bladder; reverse peristalsis, stercoraceous vomiting, from intestinal obstruction. Apoplexy, stertorous breathing, slow respiration (Cheyne-Stokes), and pulse. Tetanic rigidity of the body. Renal colic, intense pain and cold sweat, scanty urine.

Retrocession of eruptions, impending paralysis of the brain. Puerperal convulsions, purple face, coma, stertorous breathing, unconsciousness between the paroxysms.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Ailments from fright; lead poisoning, lead colic, delirium tremens, apoplexy, dyspnea, cerebral and other paralyzes, convulsions, spasms, epilepsy, constipation, diarrhea, typhoid with delirium, dry cough.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Apis, Ars., Bell., Bry., Dig., Gels., Hyos., Lyc., Plumb., Rhus., Ver. a., Zinc.

Worse: During and after sleep, perspiring, warmth, stimulants, anxiety, fear, alcoholism.

Better: From cold, constant walking, day and evening.

**ANTIDOTES:** Bell., Coffee, Ipec., Nux v., Zinc.

To poisonous doses: Artificial respiration; ammonia, atropin and potassium permanganate.

**ANTIDOTE TO:** Bell., Dig., Lach., Nux v., Strych., Tart emet.

**ACTION.** Moderately long.

## PHOSPHORUS

## THE ELEMENT.

## P.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. A nonmetallic element, prepared from an impure calcium Phosphate found in West Indian Guano.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture containing 1/673 drug strength (saturated solution in alcohol), and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts upon the sympathetic system, producing debility, congestions, inflammations, fatty metamorphosis and degeneration. Its effects are particularly upon the lungs, bronchi, liver, and nervous system.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to the sanguine temperament, persons of fair skin, sensitive disposition, quick perception. Especially young persons who grow too rapidly, stoop, suffer from anemia, chlorosis, also elderly people, with chronic diarrhea.

*Oversensitiveness of the nervous system, restless, fidgety, cannot sit or stand still. Mental depression. Burning in every part, chest, spine, palms.*

"Small wounds bleed much." Hemorrhagic tendency, weakness, from loss of fluids, results of deep-seated diseases of various organs. Puffy eyelids, blue rings beneath the eyes; swelling around the eyes. *Desire for cold drinks or cold food, but vomiting as soon as anything gets warm in the stomach.*

Constipation, feces long, tough, dry, passed with great straining. Diarrhea, as soon as anything enters the rectum (of old people). Stools profuse, passing away like water.

*Respiratory affections, hoarseness. Short, dry oppressive cough with sensation of a load on the chest. Aphonia, worse toward night. Soreness of the chest on coughing, with blood streaked (rusty) sputum. Cough worse from change of air, inspiration, coming into a warm room, talking, laughing, lying on the left*

*side.* Pneumonic conditions, with cough symptoms as above; *circumscribed redness of the cheeks*, when the disease is spreading. Menses too early and scanty, but last too long, leucorrhea instead of the menses. Aversion to mental or physical exercise, stupor (in typhoid), low muttering delirium. Brain fag with vertigo. Icterus, cirrhosis of the liver and fatty degeneration. Tuberculous manifestations in stoop shouldered subjects.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Respiratory diseases, pneumonia, bronchitis, laryngitis, amenorrhea, leucorrhea, chlorosis, anemia, aphonia, asthma, pleurisy, hemoptysis, phthisis, typhoid, caries and necrosis of the spine, lower jaw; rheumatic and arthritic affections, cirrhosis of the liver, jaundice, nephritis, chronic diarrhea, gastritis, acute yellow atrophy, apoplexy, epilepsy, cerebral anemia.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bry., Cal. c., China, Ferr. p., Lyc., Nat. s., Sep., Sul.

Complementary: Ars., Cepa. Incompatible: Causticum.

Worse: Evening, lying on the left or painful side, thunderstorm, change of air or weather, any use of the voice.

Better: In the dark, lying on the right side, cold food and drink, until it gets warm in the stomach, during rest and after sleep.

ANTIDOTES: Arn., Camph., Chel., Nux v., Sul., Oil of Turpentine (chemical antidote).

ANTIDOTE TO: Nausea and vomiting of Chloroform anesthesia.

ACTION. Deep and of long duration.

## PHOSPHORIC ACID

ACID PHOSPHORIC.

$H_3 PO_4$ .

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Prepared by boiling Phosphorus with dilute Nitric Acid and evaporating to a ropy constituency; also prepared from bones.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture containing 1/10 drug strength; and dilutions; 2x and higher with distilled water, to be freshly prepared.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the nervous system, upon the blood, nerves, bones and skin, producing great prostration, fatigue, tissue and bony changes.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Bad effects of loss of animal fluids, in persons weakened by excesses; hemorrhages; nerve strain, or continued mental emotions. Brain fog, apathy, prostrated and stupefied with grief.* Ailments from grief, sorrow, homesickness; sleepy, disposed to weep; mild, yielding disposition. Muttering delirium, answers slowly, but correctly, then drops into stupor. Debilitating diarrhea of yellow color; from fear. Urine jelly-like, milky, profuse at night, forming a white cloud (phosphates), profuse, diabetic. Headaches from long continued grief, from the occiput extending forward. Chest weak from talking, loss of vital fluids, too rapid growth and depressing emotions.

Bone affections of scrofulous, syphilitic, sycotic and mercurial origin; necrosis, trembling gait. Headaches of school girls.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Bad effects of grief, loss of vital fluids, nostalgia, hysteria, hypochondriasis, typhoid, dyspepsia, leucorrhea, diabetes, metritis, dysmenorrhea, periostitis, caries, necrosis, necrosis of stump after amputation.

RELATIONS. Compare: Dulc., Lyc., Phos., Sep., Sil.  
Compatible: Cinch., Follows: Nux v.

Worse: Mental affections, grief, loss of fluids, talking, exertion, sexual abuses, from food, and dry cold weather.

Better: Warmth, motion, wet weather.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Coffee.

ACTION. Moderately long.



## PHYTOLACCA DECANDRA

POKE ROOT. (NATURAL ORDER) PHYTOLACCACEÆ.

WHERE FOUND. Indigenous to North America and all parts of the United States.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Phytolaccin chiefly.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strengths and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebrospinal system upon glandular structures, producing deep-seated affections; upon serofibrinous membranes.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to rheumatic, syphilitic dyscrasias or diseases of the fibrous or periosteal tissues. Suitable to great prostration, emaciation, chlorosis, loss of fat. *Stands midway between Rhus tox. and Bryonia, in affections of fibrous and serous tissues.* Rheumatism and neuralgia, diphtheria, gonorrhea, syphilis, and abuse of Mercury. *Pains shift rapidly, like electric shocks, worse at night, from motion, yet the patient must move to get relief;* headache and backache. Vertigo on rising. Desire to press the gums together in dentition. Sore throat, dark in color, dropsical uvula, diphtheria; pains extend from the throat to the ears on swallowing, burning as from coal of fire, dryness and difficult swallowing; sensation as of a lump in the throat. Ash colored membrane, cannot drink hot fluids, worse on the right side.

Glandular swellings, during and after diphtheria, chronic induration of the mammary glands, tendency to caking of the breasts; pain goes all over the body when the child nurses; mammary abscess, sore nipples. Hastens suppuration. *Rheumatic and neuralgic conditions; feels sore all over,* sciatica and neuralgia, worse in damp, wet weather; stiffness of the joints, swollen, hard and shining.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Syphilis, rheumatism, diph-

theria, periostitis, neuralgia, sciatica, hemorrhoids, tinea capitis, breast tumors, mammary abscess, sore nipples, eczema, squamous eruptions, neuralgia, secondary and tertiary syphilis.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bry., Kali iod., Merc., Rhus t., Sang.

Worse: When it rains, exposure to damp, cold weather, at night, pressure, from motion.

Better: Lying down, during the day, warm dry weather.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Coff. Analogue; Kali iod.

ACTION. Rather extended.

## PLUMBUM METALLICUM

METALLIC LEAD.

Pb.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Occurs in nature chiefly as the Sulfid (PbS).

PREPARATIONS. Triturations of the pure metal obtained by galvanic reduction and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. *Acts upon the nervous system, producing irritation, hyperesthesia, paralysis, tremors, characteristic colic with retracted abdomen and obstinate constipation.*

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to conditions of rapid emaciation, general or partial paralysis, extreme anemia, muscular atrophies, and spinal sclerosis. Weakness of the memory, lassitude, cachexia. Blue or "lead line" on the gums, which are swollen, with fetid breath.

*Crampy, colicky pains, sensation as if abdominal walls were drawn inward to the spine.* Constipation, stools hard, lumps, blackish, with urging, terrible pain and spasms of the anus, paralysis from atony. Intussusception, with colic and fecal vomiting; strangulated hernia. Chronic nephritis, *Bright's disease*, *colicky pains*, *re-*

*tracted abdomen, obstinate bowels, emaciation, albuminuria, and contracted kidney.*

Spasmodic affections, clonic spasms, from cerebral sclerosis or tumor. Epilepsy or epileptiform convulsions. Wrist drop, cramp in the calves, loss of patella reflexes, yellow, dark brown skin, "liver spots" during the climacteric; jaundice of the eyes, skin and urine yellow. Indurations of glands (mammary), glaucoma and retinitis from spinal sclerosis.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Constipation, paralysis, neuralgia, sciatica, convulsions, epilepsy, phthisis, jaundice, chronic Bright's disease, hysteria, spinal sclerosis (locomotor ataxia), meningitis, liver spots, indurated mammary glands, progressive muscular atrophy, wrist drop, laryngeal and ocular paralyses.

RELATIONS. Compare: Alum., Chel., Op., Pod., Sil., Ver. a.

Compatible: Ars., Bell., Lyc., Phos., Sil., Sul.

Worse: At night, motion, lying in bed, drinking.

Better: Rubbing, hard pressure, physical exertion.

ANTIDOTES: Alum., Kali iod., Petrol., Strych., Zinc.

ACTION. Long.

## PODOPHYLLUM

THORN APPLE. (NATURAL ORDER) BERBERIDACEÆ.

WHERE FOUND. The May Apple or Mandrake is a plant growing in North America, in shady woods.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chiefly Podophyllin.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture from the fresh root of 1/10 drug strength, and attenuations; triturations of Podophyllin.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Acts through the ganglia of the mucous and muscular coats of the intestines; also upon the liver and salivary glands. Marked symptoms are vertigo, obscured vision, articular pains.

**CHARACTERISTICS.** *Early morning diarrhea, stools watery, meal-like sediment, greenish and undigested.* Severe colic and prolapsus ani, worse in hot weather, diarrhea of children, cholera infantum, troubles during dentition. Prolapsus recti, uteri, subinvolution. *Rumbling in the bowels, sinking and weakness after stool; constipation, dry, clay colored stools, jaundice and hepatic torpor.* Stools (*diarrhea*) *profuse, draining the patient, after eating and drinking.* Suppression of the menses in girls with constipation. Pain and numbness in the region of the right ovary, running down the thigh, affects the right side, liver, throat, ovary and hypochondrium.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Bilious conditions, hepatic torpor, gall stones, icterus, diarrhea, cholera infantum, prolapsus recti, lead colic, vertigo, hydrocephaloid, painful dentition, amenorrhea.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Aesc., Aloe., Collins., Nat. s., Nux. v., Sul.

Worse: Early morning (2 to 4 a. m.), in hot weather, during dentition, from cold.

Better: In the evening, through the day, external warmth.

**ANTIDOTES:** Colocynth and Nux.

**ANTIDOTE TO:** Bad effects of Mercury.

**ACTION.** Generally long.

## PULSATILLA

**ANEMONE.** (NATURAL ORDER) RANUNCULACEAE.

**WHERE FOUND.** Commonly called the Wind Flower, native to Central and Northern Europe (not the American variety).

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. *Anemonin.*

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the fresh plant of 1/6 and 1/10 drug strengths and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebro spinal nervous system upon the mucous membranes, female sexual organs, serous surfaces, circulation and synovial and arthritic structures. Causes wandering pains and changeable symptoms.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to persons of the phlegmatic temperament, sandy hair, blue eyes, pale face, mild, timid disposition; diseases of women and children of mild, affectionate nature, who weep easily. Tendency to obesity, with scanty and protracted or suppressed menses. Mucous secretions, thick, bland, yellowish-green in color. Great changeableness of symptoms. Pains erratic, jumping quickly from place to place, with chilliness, aggravated on first motion.*

*Thirstlessness with nearly all complaints. Digestive disturbances from indulgence in rich food, as pastry, cake, especially fatty food. Dryness of the mouth without thirst, bad taste in the mouth in the morning; "all gone" feeling in the stomach, especially in tea drinkers. Menstrual derangements at puberty, menses suppressed from getting the feet wet, late in appearing, scanty, slimy, painful; flow irregular, intermitting, with chilliness worse during the day time.*

Amenorrhea, at puberty, late first menses. Threatened abortion; flow ceases, then returns; pains spasmodic, with fainting and exhaustion. Styes on the upper eyelid, after fatty food. Toothache relieved by holding cold water in the mouth, and from cold food, worse warmth. Chilliness in a warm room, all complaints better in the open air.

HOMEOPATHIC USES. Catarrhal affections, rheumatic and arthritic complaints; amenorrhea, dysmenorrhea, chlorosis, leucorrhea, after-pains, suppressed lochia, milk leg, suppressed milk, swollen breasts, uterine complaints, hysteria, melancholia, neuralgia, ophthalmia, otorrhea,



dyspepsia, diarrhea, dysentery, intermittent fever, measles, bronchitis, cystitis, urticaria.

RELATIONS. Compare: Ant. c., Caul., Hydr., Kali. bich., Kali m., Nux v., Sul.

Complementary: Kali m., Lyc.; Silica is its "chronic."

Worse: Close room, at twilight; beginning to move, lying on the left or painless side, rich or fatty food, warmth or heat.

Better: Open air, lying on the painful side, cool compress or uncovering, eating or drinking cold things.

ANTIDOTES: Bell., Coff., Cham., Nux v.

ACTION. Long, but sometimes needs frequent repetition.

## RHEUM

RHUBARB. (NATURAL ORDER) POLYGONACEÆ.

WHERE FOUND. Native to Middle and Northern Asia, root comes from Russia.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Possesses astringent properties.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the root of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the sympathetic ganglia, in the mucous coats of the intestines, it acts upon the intestinal tract, causing diarrhea and increased biliary secretions.

CHARACTERISTICS. Troubles of children during dentition, such as summer diarrhea, colic, etc. Child is impatient, dislikes things which are offered; screaming and tossing all night, with pale face and *sour odor of the whole body, even after washing*. Sweat of the scalp, during sleep and when awake, head constantly wet. Colic from uncovering the extremities, worse straining and

not relieved by stool. Cholera infantum, frequent sour stools of pea green color, very acrid, *much colic and extremely sour odor*. Catarrh of the duodenum, bile ducts and small intestines, with jaundice, clay colored stools.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Difficult dentition, diarrhea of children, pregnant women; jaundice and biliary affections, cholera infantum.

RELATIONS. Compare: Cham., Col., Merc., Nux v., Puls.

ACTION. Generally brief.

## RHUS TOXICODENDRON

POISON OAK. (NATURAL ORDER) ANACARDIACEÆ

WHERE FOUND. Indigenous to North America, growing along fences, stone walls. *Rhus radicans* is the poison ivy, *Rhus venenata* is the poison or swamp sumach.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chiefly Toxicodendric Acid.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/8 and 1/10 drug strength from the fresh leaves, and attenuations.

PATHOGENITIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebro-spinal centers upon the mucous membranes, serofibrinous tissues, producing everywhere its peculiar and characteristic effects.

CHARACTERISTICS. Indicated in the rheumatic diathesis; ill effects from overstraining of the muscles, overstretching of the limbs, excessive summer bathing, getting wet while overheated. *Pains as if sprained or torn, aggravated after midnight, wet rainy weather. Soreness to touch, marked stiffness from continued motion.* Great restlessness, anxiety and apprehension, *must change position constantly to obtain relief; sore bruised feeling all over.* Affections of the small of the back, lumbar and sacral regions. *Stiffness on rising from a seat.* Dreams of great exertion, rowing, swimming, walking, running;

of his daily occupation. *Tongue has a triangular red tip*, dry, sore, cracked, great thirst. Diarrhea during typhoid, stools involuntary with exhaustion and restlessness. Stupor, cloudy sensorium, delirium, falls asleep while answering.

Erysipelas, great swelling and redness of the face, extending from left to right. Paralytic affections resulting from getting wet, from lying on damp ground. Cough when any part of the body becomes cold. Paresis.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Rheumatic and paralytic affections; dropsy, sciatica, lumbago, typhoid, pneumonia, erysipelas, vesicular, pustular and herpetic eruptions; eczema, paralysis, ophthalmia, sprains, bruises, etc.

RELATIONS. Compare: Arn., Ars., Bell., Hyos., Lach., Nat. s., Rhod., Sul.

Complementary to: Bry., Inimical to: Apis.

Worse: Before a storm, cold, wet, rainy weather, after midnight, from getting wet while perspiring, during rest, lying on the back or the right side.

Better: Warm, dry weather, wrapping up, heat, change of posture, rubbing, after continued motion.

ANTIDOTES: Anac., Bry., Croc. t., Graph., (Rhus very high) and Grindelia robusta.

ACTION. Generally extended.

## RUMEX CRISPUS

YELLOW DOCK. (NATURAL ORDER) POLYGONACEÆ.

WHERE FOUND. Introduced into this country from Europe, now grows widely.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Rumin.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/8 and 1/10 drug strength and attenuations.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Acts through the sympathetic nervous system, upon the respiratory tract, alimentary canal and skin.

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Adapted to scrofulous, tuberculous constitutions; extreme *sensitiveness to cold air, tickling in the throat, hoarseness, aggravated from evening air*, after exposure to cold; uncertain voice. Cough dry, incessant, tickling, fatiguing, worse from change of air, or room, evening, after lying down, touching the throat pit, lying on the left side, laughing, talking, cold air, on increasing the volume of inspired air, toward morning when the air in the room becomes cold. Rawness in the larynx, lump in the throat, hoarseness. Early morning diarrhea, stools painless, driving the patient out of bed. Sudden, offensive, worse from 5 to 8 a. m.

Itching of the skin, worse by cold, worse when undressing, exposure to cold air. Rawness behind the sternum, pain under the clavicle on clearing the throat.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Bronchitis, acute laryngitis, cough; chronic diarrhea; skin symptoms, urticaria, contagious porrigo, night cough of phthisis.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Bell., Caust., Hyos., Lach., Phos., Spong., Sul.

Worse: Cool air, lying down, using the voice, in the evening, left chest, damp, raw weather, early morning.

Better: During the day, after eating, cough from warm air, as covering up the head.

**ANTIDOTES:** Bell., Camph., Hyos., Lach., Phos.

**ACTION.** Brief.

## SABINA

SAVIN.

(NATURAL ORDER) CONIFERÆ.

**WHERE FOUND.** Grows on dry mountains of Middle Europe and North America; cultivated in gardens.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. A volatile oil.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength, from the tops, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebro-spinal nervous system, chiefly upon the female sexual organs, fibrous tissues, skin, producing congestions, inflammations, and warty growths.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to female disorders, tendency to *miscarriage at the third month*. *Drawing pain in the small of the back, from the sacrum to the pubes*. Ailments after abortion or premature labor. Uterine hemorrhages, flow partly clotted, pale red, partly dark, worse from the least motion, often relieved by walking; *pain from sacrum to the pubes*.

Menses too early, too profuse, too protracted, partly fluid, partly clotted, flow paroxysmal. Colicky pains from the back to the pubes. Intermenstrual discharge of blood.

Retained placenta, intense after pains. Metrorrhagia, during the climacteric; promotes the expulsion of mole or polypus. Fig warts, with violent itching, and burning. Susceptible to music which is intolerable. Bruised pains in the lower extremities.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Uterine and ovarian affections, menorrhagia, abortion, leucorrhea, metritis, chlorosis; rheumatic and arthritic affections; warty excrescences.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bell., Ipec., Lil t., Puls., Sec., Sep.

Worse: Least motion, heat, warm room.

Better: In the open air, cold in general.

ANTIDOTE: Pulsatilla.

ACTION. Generally of moderate duration.



## SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS

BLOODROOT.

(NATURAL ORDER) PAPAVERACEÆ.

WHERE FOUND. Indigenous to North America, from Canada to Florida.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chief alkaloid, Sanguinarina.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture from the root, of 1/10 drug strength, and triturations of Sanguinaria nitrate.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the cerebrospinal nervous system, chiefly upon the respiratory organs and gastrointestinal tract.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to periodic sick headaches. Pain begins in the occiput, ascends and settles over the right eye.* Periodical headache, returning at the climacteric with flushings, circumscribed red cheeks, aggravated by mental or physical exertion. Neuralgia of the face. *Rheumatism of the right arm and shoulder; deltoid muscle.* Cannot raise arm, worse at night. Cough, dry teasing, waking the patient at night; must sit up in bed and pass flatus, *circumscribed red cheeks, late in the afternoon, burning in the ears, palms or soles.* Bronchitis, or phthisis, acne with scanty menses. Asthma or the "rose cold," worse from odors. Laryngeal or nasal polypi, pneumonia, hemoptysis.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Coryza, croup, whooping cough, asthma, nasal polypi, pneumonia, hemoptysis, hydrothorax, climacteric troubles; jaundice, diarrhea, rheumatism of the deltoid; sick headache, dyspepsia, acute or chronic bronchitis; typhoid pneumonia.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bell., Chel., Ferr. m., Iris, Lach., Op., Rhus t.

Complementary: Ant. t. After: Bell., in scarlatina.

Worse: Sweets, right side, motion, jar touch, light and open air.

Better: When quiet, in the dark, sleep, acids.

ANTIDOTES: Amyl nit., Atropine, Op.

ANTIDOTE TO: Opium narcosis.

ACTION. May last a long time.

## SECALE CORNUTUM

ERGOT OF RYE.

THE FUNGUS.

WHERE FOUND. A fungoid growth on rye.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Chiefly Ergotin.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures from the fresh grain of 1/8 and 1/10 drug strengths and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebro-spinal system upon the circulatory system, muscular fibres of the intestines, uterus, blood vessels, nervous system, producing formication, muscular cramp, purpura, gangrene, tonic arterial contraction with venous stasis.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Suitable to thin, scrawny women, or very old, feeble persons, pale, sunken countenance. Copious hemorrhages of thin, black blood. Lax muscular tone, flabby muscles, passive hemorrhages. Hemorrhagic diathesis, slightest wound bleeds much. Tingling and formication in the limbs. Gangrene, dry, senile, intense burning pains, large ecchymotic blisters, beginning gangrene. Burning in all parts, as if from sparks of fire, skin cold to the touch, yet cannot bear the least covering; icy cold extremities. Collapse in cholera, abortion, post partum flooding, hemorrhages during labor; cold surface, intolerance of coverings.*

Threatened abortion at the third month, menses irregular, copious, flooding, labor-like pains. Suppression of the menses in thin, exhausted women. Diarrhea, profuse, watery. Pulse rapid, small, contracted, intermittent.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Hemorrhages, uterine, abortion,

menorrhagia, metrorrhagia, irregular labor pains, suppressed lochia or menses; after-pains, retained placenta; convulsions, paralysis, gangrene, ulcers, cholera, spinal irritation.

RELATIONS. Compare: Ars., Camph., China, Colch., Ergotin, Plumb.

Complementary: Cinchona.

Worse: Heat, warm covering, at night, menses.

Better: Cold air, uncovering, rubbing, during the day.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Op.

ACTION. Deep.

## SEPIA

### INK OF THE CUTTLE FISH.

WHERE FOUND. Inky juice secreted by the ink-bag to protect itself from its enemies, or to secure prey. Found in European seas.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength, form the dry Sepia (used in the arts), and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces most markedly venous stasis, congestion of the portal system, and acts especially upon the female sexual organs, and liver, producing earthy, waxy complexion, yellowish skin, "liver spots." Acts through the sympathetic nervous system.

CHARACTERISTICS. Complaints of persons, of dark hair, rigid fibre, mild, easy disposition; to women during pregnancy, children who take cold easily from weather changes. *Troubles during pregnancy, yellow sallow skin*, leucophlegmatic constitution. *Sadness, weeping*, dread of being alone, with indifference to one's own family, anxiety with flushes of heat, coldness of the vertex with headache; worries over real or imaginary evils.

Tendency to easy fainting, after getting wet, extremes of temperature. Headaches during the menses, scanty flow, hysterical symptoms. Pain, worse from motion, jar, stooping, mental exertion. Constipation, during pregnancy, stools hard like balls. Emptiness, "all gone" sensation, in the stomach, relieved by eating. Crack in the lower lip, foul tongue, except during the menses. *Pressing downward toward the pelvis*, menses, irregular, early, late, scanty, profuse. Amenorrhea, menorrhagia, morning sickness of pregnancy.

*Sickness at the sight or thought of food. Flushes of heat during the climacteric, drenching perspirations.* Moth and liver spots; enuresis during first sleep, clay colored urinary sediment. Leucorrhea, *prolapsus uteri*, *with intense bearing down*. "Yellow saddle across the nose," or across the upper part of the face. Herpes circinatus. Itching, followed by scratching; may change to burning, while scratching.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Diseases of females; amenorrhea, dysmenorrhea, metrorrhagia, prolapsus, displacements, chlorosis, pregnancy, morning sickness; melancholy; tuberculosis, cough, whooping cough; enuresis, constipation; eczema, puritus vulvae, herpes circinatus; paralytic affections; cephalalgia, ophthalmia.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bell., Caul., Lil. t., Puls., Sil., Sul.

Complementary: Nat. m. Inimical: Lach., Puls.

Worse: Cold air, sultry weather, thunder storms, from washing, laundry work, fat greasy food, motion, pregnancy.

Better: Warmth of the bed, hot applications, violent exercise, pressure, warm, open air.

ANTIDOTES: Cal. c., Cinch., Merc., Nat. m., Sul.

ANTIDOTE TO: Vegetable acids, Acon., Ant. c., Ant. t., Rhus t.

ACTION. Long and deep.

## SILICEA

SILICA.

PURE FLINT  $\text{SiO}_2$ .

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Properly called Silicic Oxide, formed by fusing Silica and Sodium Carbonate.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations and dilutions. Considered inert in general medicine.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. (A constituent of connective tissue cells, hair and nails.) One of the Tissue Remedies. Disturbances of Silica molecules result in swelling which disappear or break down into suppuration. Acts through the sympathetic system upon bony and fibrous structures, producing congestions, hypertrophy, catarrhal and nutritional changes; hastens suppuration.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to persons with sanguine, lymphatic temperament, the *hydrogenoid constitution, psoric or scrofulous disturbances, in children with large abdomens, weak ankles; much perspiration about the head*, open fontanelles and sutures, malnutrition; weakness and debility, faint hearted, and yielding; lack of grit mentally and physically.

Want of vital reaction and vital heat, chilly; ailments from suppressed foot sweats, exposing head to drafts, bad effects of vaccination, especially abscesses.

Chest complaints of stone cutters; *controls suppuration, matures abscesses when desired; otherwise lessens ulcerations or continuation of suppuration.*

*Constipation*, before and during the menses, stool recedes when partially expelled, as if the rectum were paralyzed. Fistulous openings, blood boils. Carbuncles, ulcers, painful, offensive, spongy edges, proud flesh, fissura ani, fistula lachrymalis; *unhealthy skin, every little injury suppurates.*

Offensive foot sweat, crippled nails, glandular suppurations, chilliness, very sensitive to cold, falling of the hair, caries of bones; fetid, catarrhal discharges. Disgust for meat; abscesses of the cornea, styes, iritis, swelling and stenosis of the lachrymal duct.



**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Suppuration of glands; abscesses, ulcers, felons, boils, carbuncles, caries, cancer; scrofulosis, psoric or rachitic affections; malnutrition, marasmus, dropsy, emaciation, caries, and necrosis; Pott's disease, hip joint disease; eczema, herpes; asthma; stytes, keratosis; leucorrhea, metrorrhagia, abscess of the breast; otorrhea; hemorrhoids, fissura ani; fistula lachrymalis, nasal catarrh.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Cal. c., Hep., Kali p., Sul.

Incompatible: Mercurius; promotes suppuration. Follows Alum., Cal. c., Hep., Phos., Sul. Followed by: Hep., Lyc., Sep., Sul.

Worse: Cold, dampness, during the menses, during new moon, uncovering, washing, ironing, at night.

Better: Warmth, wrapping up the head, warm air, mid-day.

**ANTIDOTES:** Camph., Hepar.

**ANTIDOTE TO:** Merc. c., Sul.

**ACTION.** Very long.

## SPIGELIA ANTHELMINTICA

**PINK ROOT..** (NATURAL ORDER) LOGANIACEAE.

**WHERE FOUND.** Native to South America, the West Indies and the Antilles.

**ACTIVE PRINCIPLE.** Spigeline.

**PREPARATIONS.** Tinctures from the whole plant of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength, and attenuations.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Acts through the cerebro-spinal nervous system, upon the heart and nerves, producing rheumatic, neuralgic conditions, and cardiac irregularity and palpitation.

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Adapted to persons of light hair,

pale thin, bloated bodies; rheumatic, scrofulous diathesis; children with ascarides, and lumbrici. Rheumatic affections of the heart, aneurism, systolic murmurs. *Violent palpitation, both visible and audible; from the least exertion, bending forward.*

*Mitral, systolic murmur at the apex.* Neuralgic affections of the left temple; periodical, beginning and increasing with the sun, spreading from the occiput over the left side to the temple and eye, throbbing, cheek dark red.

Sharp, stabbing pain in the eyeballs, sore on turning them, and from the slightest jar. Dyspnea, must lie on the right side with the head high. Needle-like pains in the chest, throbbing, synchronous with the heart beats. Mucus from the posterior nares. Stammering speech, with worm complaints. Itching and crawling in the rectum, from ascarides.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Neuralgia of the fifth pair of nerves, orbital, supraorbital and dental branches; rheumatic and neuralgic affections of the heart: palpitation, dyspnea, systolic murmurs; endocarditis, pericarditis, ascarides, lumbrici.

RELATIONS. Compare: Acon., Cact., Cina., Dig., Kali c.  
Compatible: Acon., Ars., Dig., Kali c.

Worse: Touch, motion, noise, turning, lying with the head low, ascending, overexertion.

Better: During the day, warm air, lying on the right side, inspiring.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Cocc., Puls.

ANTIDOTE TO: Mercury.

ACTION. Deep.

## SPONGIA TOSTA

ROASTED SPONGE.

Spongida.

WHERE FOUND. Is the sponge roasted and pulverized.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Contains Iodin, Sodium chloride, Magnesium and other salts.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts principally upon the larynx, trachea, bronchi, thyroid gland, and heart, producing congestions, inflammation, glandular enlargements. Resembles Iodine in its effects.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to diseases of children and women of light hair, lax fiber, fair complexion, subject to glandular swellings, goiter. Thyroid enlargement with suffocative attacks, in inhabitants of valley regions. *Excessive dryness of the air passages, throat, trachea, bronchi; cough, dry, sibilant, like a saw, dry barking croupy, ringing, wheezing during inspiration, worse before midnight.* Awakes suddenly as if suffocated. Dyspnea, palpitation, great anxiety. Angina pectoris, valvular insufficiency; dyspnea, worse lying with head low. Weakness of the chest on talking. Suppressed or maltreated gonorrhea resulting in other inflammatory conditions. Palpitation, dyspnea, great anxiety, wheezing during inspiration, dry rales; croup without anxiety.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Croup, goiter, laryngitis, laryngismus stridulus, bronchitis, phthisis, cardiac affections, rheumatic endocarditis, aneurism of the aorta, mitral murmurs.

RELATIONS. Compare: Brom., Iod., Lach., Merc. i. f. Follows: Acon., Hep. After Spongia, Hep., in croup.

Worse: Ascending, before midnight, lying with the head low, exertion, exposure to cold north winds.

Better: Descending, during the day, eating or drinking.

ANTIDOTE: Camph.

ACTION. Extended.

## SULPHUR

## SUBLIMED SULPHUR.

S.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Sublimed flowers of Sulphur. Sulphur is a nonmetallic element found in volcanic regions, as Iron and Copper pyrites.

PREPARATIONS. Tincture, a saturated solution in alcohol of 1/100 drug strength, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts chiefly through the sympathetic system, producing venous stasis, excoriating secretions, deficient assimilation, vesicular and pustular skin eruptions.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to psoric or scrofulous diseases, skin manifestations; persons of nervous temperament, thin, lean, stoop-shouldered, sensitive to atmospheric changes. Aversion to water and being washed. Children dislike to be bathed. Conditions resulting from suppressed eruptions. Arouses reaction when well selected remedies fail to improve.* Complaints continually relapsing. Congestions to single parts. Redness of all the orifices of the body, with smarting and burning like fire.

Weekly sick headache, with hot head and cold feet. Constant heat on the top of the head, with *burning of the soles of the feet; puts them out of bed to cool them.* Cramps in the calves at night, icy coldness. Weak empty "all gone" feeling in the stomach, about 11 a. m., frequent, weak spells during the day. *Diarrhea, worse early morning, drives the patient out of bed, as if bowels were too weak to retain their contents; must hurry to the closet.* Constipation, stools hard, knotty, pain after stool; alternating with diarrhea. Irritating discharges.

Boils coming in crops, or in succession. Skin eruptions, itching relieved by scratching, worse from warmth of the bed.

*Maltreated skin eruptions.* Slow absorption or resolution of exudates, as pleurisy, hepatization, joint affec-

tions, etc. Menses too early, too profuse, protracted; menorrhagia.

*Frequent hot spells, when indoors, must have the windows open (at the climacteric).* Mental ecstasy during convalescence; everything, even old rags, look beautiful.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Scrofulous, rachitic, psoric, affections; ill effects of Mercury, Quinine; scabies, vesicular and pustular eruptions, ulcers, abscesses, boils, erysipelas, gout, chronic rheumatism, ophthalmia, diarrhea, asthma, whooping cough, pneumonia, dysmenorrhea, amenorrhea, gastritis, constipation; relapsing, chronic affections; hemorrhoids, pruritus.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Calcarea; not to precede Sulphur. Sulphur is the "chronic" of Aconite.

Complementary: Aloe, Psor. Compatible: Cal. c., Lyc., Puls., Sep.

Worse: At rest, standing, warmth of the bed, bathing, washing, changeable weather, 11 a. m., at night, early morning, cold, damp air.

Better: Dry, warm weather, lying on the right side, drawing up the affected limb, scratching, rubbing, by heat.

**ANTIDOTES:** Acon., China, Merc., Nux v., Puls., Sep.

**ANTIDOTE TO:** China, Iod., Merc., Rhus t., Sep.

**ACTION.** Acts a very long time. Should be but seldom repeated.

## TEREBINTHINA

**TURPENTINE.**

(NATURAL ORDER) CONIFERÆ.

**WHERE FOUND.** An oil from the Pine. For medicinal purposes, the best French Oil is used.



**ACTIVE PRINCIPLES.** A volatile oil, known commercially as Turpentine.

**PREPARATIONS.** Tincture of 1/10 drug strength, and attenuations.

**PATHOGENETIC ACTION.** Acts through the cerebro-spinal centers upon the kidneys, intestines, vasomotor centers, producing irritation, congestion, toxemia, inflammation, prostration, and vesicular eruptions.

**CHARACTERISTICS.** Diseases of the urinary tract such as cystitis, nephritis, strangury, uremia, vesical tenesmus, subacute albuminuria, violent, drawing pains in the kidneys, bladder and urethra. *Early stages of inflammation, where blood and albumen are more abundant than casts. Urine scanty, has the odor of violets,* retention, violent tenesmus. Hematuria, "smoky urine," albuminous. Excessive tympanites, in low fevers, much abdominal distension, sensitiveness to touch, tongue glossy, red, coated; peels off in patches, burning in the tip, which is dry and red. Diarrhea, frequent, fetid, burning stools followed by prostration. Purpura hemorrhagica, ascites, anasarca; in organic renal diseases. Worm affections, foul breath, dry cough, ascarides, lumbricoides, tape worm, etc.

**HOMŒOPATHIC USES.** Nephritis, Bright's disease, hematuria, cystitis, urethritis, gonorrhea, intestinal ulcerations, hemorrhages, diarrhea, dropsy, emaciation, anemia, post-scarlatinal or post-diphtheritic dropsy.

**RELATIONS.** Compare: Arn., Ars., Canth., Lach., Merc. c., Sec.

Worse: Morning and afternoon, when lying down, damp, rainy weather.

Better: Motion, during the day, dry weather.

**ANTIDOTE:** Phosphorus.

**ANTIDOTE TO:** Merc., Phos.

**ACTION.** Generally brief.

## VERATRUM ALBUM

WHITE HELLEBORE. (NATURAL ORDER) LILIACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Grows in pasture lands on the high mountains of Europe.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLE. Chief constituent of *V. album*, Protoveratrine; of *V. viride*, said to be Cervadine.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength from the root and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebro-spinal system, producing congestion, inflammation, nausea, vomiting and collapse.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to conditions at the extremes of life, persons of low vitality. *Marked sinking of the vital forces. Coldness, collapse, cold perspiration on the forehead. Face pale, bluish, hippocratic, red while lying, becomes pale on rising; body icy cold, temperature subnormal, coldness of the face, tip of the nose, legs, hands and many other parts.*

*Violent vomiting, with profuse watery stools.* Nausea and vomiting aggravated by drinking, by least motion, on rising.

Choleraic conditions; stools watery, gushing, cutting colic, cramps in the hands and feet, spreading over the body.

*Marked prostration with cold sweat.* Inactivity of the bowels, stools hard, like black balls, frequent desire, but lack of expulsive power, due to rectal inactivity. Congestive chills of intermittents. Dysmenorrhea, with cold sweat, gastrointestinal symptoms. Mental irritability, mania, with desire to cut and tear everything to pieces, religious mania. Fainting from the least motion.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Cholera, vomiting, purging, diarrhea, collapse, colic, mania, rheumatism, tetanus, convulsions, cholera morbus, constipation, whooping cough.

RELATIONS. Compare: Ars., Camph., Cupr. ars., Cupr. m., Ipec., Sec. After: Ars., Cinch., Cupr. m., Ipec.

Worse: From least motion, after drinking, before and during the menses, during stool, eating ice cream, wet, cold weather.

Better: Warmth, walking, lying down, during the day.

ANTIDOTES: Acon., Camph., China.

ANTIDOTE TO: Ars., China.

ACTION. Moderately long.

## VERATRUM VIRIDE

GREEN HELLEBORE. (NATURAL ORDER) LILIACEAE.

WHERE FOUND. Indigenous to the United States.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Vide. Veratrum alb.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/9 and 1/10 drug strength, from the fresh plant, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Acts through the cerebrospinal nervous system, producing muscular paralysis, loss of reflexes, anesthesia, enuresis, hiccough, congestions, inflammation, gastrointestinal disturbances, and various localized conditions.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Acute, sudden congestion of brain and viscera, marked by extreme arterial excitement, with nausea, vomiting and profuse perspiration.* Full blooded persons, acute rheumatism, high fever, pains in the joints, scanty, red urine. Congestions of the base of the brain, meningeal irritation; head retracted, convulsive symptoms, dilated pupils, (opisthotonos) cold, clammy perspiration. Sunstroke, the head full, throbbing vessels, double or partial vision. *Tongue has a red streak down the center, feels scalded.* Pulse suddenly increases and gradually decreases below normal, soft, slow, weak, irregular, intermittent.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Eruptive and congestive fevers; pneumonia, pleurisy; congestions of the base of the brain; chest, spine and stomach; chorea, convulsions, puerperal and epileptic convulsions, meningitis, cerebrospinal meningitis, paralysis, rheumatism, pericarditis; gastritis, gastralgia.

RELATIONS. Compare: Acon., Bell., Ferr. p., Gels., Glon.

Worse: Morning and evening, rising, walking, motion.

Better: Lying down, bending forward.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Coffee.

ACTION. Brief.

## VIBURNUM OPULUS

CRANBERRY. (NATURAL ORDER) CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.

WHERE FOUND. Commonly called Cramp Bark; found in Europe and Western United States.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLES. Viburnin, a resin; Valerianic acid found in the bark.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/5 and 1/10 drug strength, from the dried bark, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Produces and cures spasmodic affections. Probably acts through the sympathetic system.

CHARACTERISTICS. Adapted to very acute, spasmodic affections originating in the ovarian and uterine spheres. *Spasmodic dysmenorrhea; pains bearing down, aching in the sacrum and pubes, and anterior muscles of the thighs. Membranous dysmenorrhea, excoriating leucorrhea; faintness on attempting to sit up.* Frequent and early miscarriages. Menses too early, scanty, lasting but a few hours; offensive, with crampy pains in the abdomen; cannot hold the urine on coughing or walking. Stiffness in the muscles. Pains go around the body (iliac crests) to pubes.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Spasmodic and membranous dysmenorrhea, cramps in the abdomen, tendency to miscarriage; leucorrhea, vertigo, muscular soreness.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bell., Caul., Cimic., Mag. p., Sep., (Vib. prunifolium) Xanth.

Worse: Lying on the affected side, warm room, evening, at night.

Better: In the open air, and resting.

ANTIDOTES: Acon., Verat.

ACTION. Short.

## XANTHOXYLUM FRAXINEUM

PRICKLY ASH. (NATURAL ORDER) RUTACEÆ.

WHERE FOUND. Grows in woods (shady, moist places), middle and western states.

ACTIVE PRINCIPLE. Xanthoxylin, a resin.

PREPARATIONS. Tinctures of 1/9 and 1/10 drug strength, from the dried bark and berries, and attenuations.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Chiefly through the nervous system upon the mucous membranes; producing also paralytic symptoms.

CHARACTERISTICS. It is *most often useful in ovarian neuralgia, left side, with abdominal pain, extending down the thighs, along the genitocrural nerve*. Neuralgic dysmenorrhea, with headache, pain in the back and down the limbs. Leucorrhea, during the periods. Menses thick, almost black, too early, painful; after-pains. Paralytic affections (left side). Neuralgia following the impairment of motor nerves. Spinal disorders, sciatica worse in hot weather; anterior crural neuralgia; numbness of the left arm. Neuritis. Shooting pain as from electricity all over. Dry cough. Dysenteric symptoms, tenesmus and inodorous discharges.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Neuralgia, dysmenorrhea, ame-



norrhæa, incipient phthisis, cough, paralysis, aphonia, sciatica, diarrhœa and choleraic attacks.

RELATIONS. Compare: Bell., Cimic., Mag. p., Op., Sab., Vib.

ACTION. Brief.

## ZINCUM METALLICUM

### METALLIC ZINC.

Zn.

CHEMICAL COMPOSITION. Occurs abundantly in nature, combined with Sulphur, Oxygen, or Oxygen and Silica.

PREPARATIONS. Triturations of Zincum met., Zinc aceticum, Zinc cyanide, Zinc phos., and Zinc valerianate are also used in homœopathic practice.

PATHOGENETIC ACTION. Through the cerebrospinal nervous system upon the gastrointestinal tract, nervous system, producing malnutrition, vasomotor spasms, serious inflammations, dropsical effusions, slow digestion, emesis and constipation.

CHARACTERISTICS. *Adapted to persons of defective vitality, deficient brain or nerve power, too weak to react to disease impressions. Impending cerebral paralysis, symptoms of ventricular effusion.*

Convulsions, during brain diseases, dentition. Child cries during sleep. Jerking of the body, waking frightened; rolls head, gnashes the teeth. *Automatic motion of the hands and head or one hand and head, chorea from suppressed eruptions, from fright; excessive fidgetiness of the feet, must move them constantly.* Fetid foot sweats, chilblains. Ravenous hunger, about 11-12 a. m.; greediness when eating (in incipient brain disease). Spinal affections, burning along the spine, backache, worse sitting, weakness and trembling; twitching of single muscles.

*Generally better as soon as the menses appear, symp-*

*toms return as soon as the flow ceases.* Desires no covering during the sweat. Retrocession of eruptions, extreme intolerance of wine.

HOMŒOPATHIC USES. Anemia, brain exhaustion, chorea, lack of vital reaction, rheumatism, chilblains, nymphomania, leucorrhea, amenorrhea, constipation, spinal irritation, brain affections, hydrocephalus, brain fag, neurasthenia.

RELATIONS. Compare: Agar., Apis., Apoc., Helleb., Ign., Lach., Plumb., Puls., Tub. (Tuberc.).

Inimical: Nux v., Chamomilla.

Followed well by: Ign., but not by Nux.

Worse: Menstrual period, touch, between 5 and 7 p. m., after dinner, from wind.

Better: While eating, from discharges and appearance of eruptions, from heat.

ANTIDOTES: Camph., Hep., Ign.

ANTIDOTE TO: Cham., Nux v.

ACTION. Of long duration.

## APPENDIX

AESCULUS. (Horse Chestnut.) Used homœopathically in hemorrhoids. *Rectum feels as if full of sticks.* Tumors blind, painful, burning, purplish in color, rarely bleeding; much rectal pain, backache, constipation and bearing down pain. Leucorrhea with characteristic backache.

AETHUSA CYNAPIUM. (Fool's Parsley.) *Indicated in children, who cannot bear milk.* Cholera infantum. Epileptic and other convulsions, with *clinchd thumbs, eyes turn downwards.* Vomiting of milk in large curds, as soon as taken. Excessive drowsiness.

AGARICUS MUSCARIUS. (Bug Agaric.) *Twitching, jerking and itching of the limbs;* chorea; rheumatic and spasmodic affections. *Restless delirium, tries to escape.* Twitching of the muscles. Itching of various parts, especially in the feet, as if frozen. *Chilblains.*

ALUMINA (Aluminum Oxide.) *Debility in old people.* Especially constipation; stools hard and dry, knotty, with itching and burning at the anus. *Great straining, even with a soft stool, which is passed with difficulty.* Constipation of infants, of old people, with inactivity of the rectum. *Tenderness of the soles of the feet.* Itching of the skin when getting warm in bed.

APOCYNUM CANNABINUM. (Indian Hemp.) *Useful in dropsy, with great thirst and gastric irritability.* Urine scanty, suppressed, dark in color, excessively weak at the stomach. Short, dry cough, dyspnea, general cyanosis and dropsy from cardiac or renal disease. Acute hydrocephalus.

BISMUTH SUBNITRATE. Vomiting as soon as water *reaches the stomach, food retained longer.* Vomiting of large quantities of food (dilated stomach); pressure with

burning, crampy pain after eating. Toothache relieved by holding cold water in the mouth.

BROMINE. *Croup, membranous, diphtheritic; extreme dyspnea on inspiration, sawing respiration. Laryngismus stridulus. Children with blue eyes, fair, delicate skin.*

CHLORINE. *Spasm of the glottis, inspiration free, with expiratory dyspnea.*

COLLINONIA. (Stone Root.) *Constipation of children from intestinal atony; during pregnancy, with protruding hemorrhoids. Sensation of sharp sticks in the rectum. Alternate diarrhea and constipation. Pruritus ani.*

CROTALUS HORRIDUS. (Poison of the Rattlesnake.) *Septic types of fever, low states of the system. Hemorrhagic diathesis; bleeding from every orifice. Prostration of the vital forces. Intestinal hemorrhages. Menopause; flushings, and drenching perspirations, metrorrhagia; malignant diseases, wounds by poisonous insects, etc.*

DIOSCOREA VILLOSA. (Wild Yam.) *Useful in many kinds of crampy pain, principally abdominal colic. Pains radiate from the abdomen to the back, arms, chest, worse bending forward, and while lying. Gallstone colic, renal colic, flatulent colic.*

DIPHThERIN. (Diphtherinum.) *Laryngeal diphtheria, post-diphtheritic paralysis, profound prostration; malignant cases. When carefully selected remedies do not arouse vital reaction. Diphtheritic membrane, thick, dark, gray or brownish black. Also as a prophylactic.*

HELONIAS. (Blazing Star.) *Uterine complaints, intense dragging in the sacral region; prolapsus, especially after miscarriage. Pruritus vulvae. "Conscious of a womb." Bearing down pains. Menses too frequent, too profuse. Albuminuria of pregnancy, diabetes.*

HYPERICUM. (St. John's Wort.) *The indicated remedy in injuries to nervous tissues. Prevents lockjaw. Punc-*

*tured or incised wounds.* Injuries to parts rich in sentient nerves. Mechanical injuries to the spinal cord. Shock from operations, surgical wounds.

KALMIA LATIFOLIA. (Mountain Laurel.) *Rheumatic symptoms with rapidly shifting pains. Neuralgic pains extending downwards,* with numbness. Pains from the hip to knees and feet. Heart symptoms; very slow, weak pulse, palpitation. Fluttering of the heart with anxiety, vertigo, worse from stooping or looking down. Heart affections from rheumatism.

LEDUM PALUSTRE. (Marsh Tea.) *Rheumatic diathesis. Affections beginning in the extremities and extending upward.* Lack of animal heat. *Punctured wounds, produced by pointed instruments, or bites and stings of insects.*

LILIUM TIGRINUM. (Tiger Lily.) *Bearing down pains, as though all the organs would escape.* Uterine congestion, acrid leucorrhea; prolapsus, subinvolution. *Bearing down pain, with desire for external support.* Constriction in the chest, as if the heart were grasped in a vise. Adapted to many complaints, reflex from the uterine sphere.

STICTA PULMONARIA. (Lungwort.) *Rheumatic affections, particularly of the joints,* right deltoid and shoulder, with shifting pains. Rheumatic symptoms with catarrhal disturbances. Bronchitis, cough hard, dry, worse from inspiration. Rawness in the throat. Catarrhal headache with fullness at the root of the nose. *Constant inclination to blow the nose, but no discharge.* Dry stage of coryza and hay fever.

STRAMONIUM. (Thorn Apple.) *Delirium of the loquacious type, praying, entreating.* Dilated pupils. More furious delirium, *more acute mania than Hyoscamus, but less inflammatory than Belladonna; stands midway between them.* Convulsions with consciousness. Twitching of single muscles. Sleepy, but cannot sleep. Head feels scattered about. Circumscribed redness of the face. Chorea, with partial spasms. Deep, snoring sleep. Frequent jerking of the head from the pillow, in stupor



and delirium. Glittering objects or sight of water bring on the spasms, yet must have light and company. *Dread of the dark.* Delirium of typhoid.

SYMPHYTUM. (Comfrey.) *Non-union of fractures; wounds of the periosteum.* Irritable stump after amputation. Psoas abscess, traumatic injury of the eye; "black eye," or injury from blunt objects.

THUJA OCCIDENTALIS. (Arbor-Vitae.) Adapted to *the syctic diathesis; manifestations* such as warty growths on the skin and mucous membranes. *Suppressed or latent gonorrhea.* Ill effects of vaccination. Chronic nasal catarrh. Nasal polypi. Gonorrheal symptoms in both sexes. *Sensation as of something alive in the abdomen. Fixed ideas, delusions. Sweat only on uncovered parts.* Profuse, greenish, thick leucorrhea. Polypi, excrescences of the cauliflower type. *Eruptions only on covered parts.* Dryness and falling of the hair. One of Hahnemann's chief anti-sycotics.

## THERAPEUTIC INDEX\*

ABORTION. Acon., Bell., Caul., Cimic., Gel., Helon., Puls., Sab., Sec., Vib. op.

ABSCCESS. Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Cal. c., Cal. p., Echin., Ferr. p., Hep., Lach., Merc., Sil., Sul.

ACIDS, CRAVING FOR. Ant. c., Ant. t., Ars., Hep., Ver. a.

ACNE. Ars., Carbo. v., Hep., Iod., Lyc., Merc. i. f., Sil., Sul.

ACUTE FEVERS. Acon., Apis., Ars., Bapt., Bell., Bry., Cham., (Con. nervous), Ferr. p., Gels., Puls., Rhus t., Sul., Ver. v.

ACUTE YELLOW ATROPHY. Phos.

ADENOIDS. Cal. c., Cal. p., Hep., Hydr., Iod., Sang., Sul. (Tuberc.).

ADENITIS, TUBERCULOUS. Ars. iod., Iod., Merc. i. r., Nux v., Op. (Tuberc.).

AFTER-PAINS. Acon., Bell., Bry., Caul., Cham., Cimic., Coff., Ferr. p., Ign., Mag. p., Nux v., Puls., Sec.

ALBUMINURIA. Acon., Apis., Ars., Canth., Helon (of pregnancy), Kali bich., Merc. c., Merc. v., Phos., Sul., Tereb.

ALCOHOLISM. Ars., Bell., Hyos., Nux. v., Op., Sul.

ALOPECIA. Alum., China, Graph., Lyc., Merc., Nat. m., Phos., Phos. ac., Sep., Sil., Sul.

ALTERNATING COMPLAINTS. Aloe, Ant. c., Chel., Collins., Dulc., Kali bich., Sul.

AMAUROSIS. Euphr., Gels., Spig.

---

\* Remedies in parentheses not included in the text.

AMENORRHEA. See Suppression of the Menses.

ANEMIA. Ars., Ars. iod., Ferr. p., Iod., Kali. m., Kali p., Nat. m., Phos., Sul., Tereb., Zinc.

ANEURISM. Cact., Dig., Spig.

ANGINA PECTORIS. Acon., (Amyl. nit.), Bell., Cupr. ars., Ferr. p., Glon., Kal., Mag. p., Nux v., Spig.

ANTHRAX. (ANTHR.) Apis., Ars., Crotal., Echin., Lach., Ver. v.

ANXIETY. Acon., Ant. t., (Arg. nit.), Arn., Ars., Gels., Ign., Lach., Puls., Rhus t., Sec., Ver. a.

AORTIC STENOSIS. See Valvular Diseases of the Heart.

APHONIA. Acon., All. c., Ars. iod., Carb. v., Caust., Ferr. p., Phos., Sul., Xanth.

APOPLEXY. Acon., Arn., Bell., Caust., Ferr. p., Hyos., Nux v., Op., Phos., Sul., Ver. v.

APPENDICITIS. Acon., Bell., Bry., Col., Echin., Ferr. p., Hep., Kali m., Lyc., Mag. p., Merc. c., Merc. v., Sil.

ARTERIOSCLEROSIS. Acon., Bell., Cal. c., Crat., Gels., Glon., Sec., Ver. v.

ARTHRITIS. Acon., Apis., Arn., Bell., Berb., Bry., Cocc., Colch., Col., Ferr. p., Kali. m., (Kali. s.), Phos., Phyt., Puls., Rhus, Sab., Spig., Sticta, Sul.

ASCITES. (ANASARCA.) Apis., Ars., Apoc., Colch., Dig. See dropsy.

ASPHYXIA. Acon., Ant. t., Bell., Glon., Ipec., Ver. a.

ASPHYXIA NEONATORUM. Ant. t., Ars.

ASTHMA. Ant. t., Ars., Can. s., Crot. t., Cupr. ars., Cupr. m., Ferr. p., Ign., Ipec., Kali p., Lach., Mag. p., Nux v., Phos., Sang., Sil., Sul.

ATROPHY. (Bar. c.), Iod., Lyc., Nat. m.

BEARD, ECZEMA OF. Ars. iod., Graph., Hep., Sul.

BELL'S PALSY. Arn., Caust., Rhus t.

BILIARY COLIC. Bell., Berb., Cham., Chel., (Cholest.),  
Diosc., Lyc., Nat. s., Nux v.

"BLACK EYE." Arn., Calend., Ham., Led., Symphyt.

BLEPHARITIS. Acon., Bell., Euphr., Merc., Sul.

BOILS. Acon., Arn., Bell., Cal. c., Cal. p., (Cal. s.),  
Calend., Echin., Ferr. p., Hep., Iod., Kali m., Merc.,  
Sil., Sul.

BONES, DISEASES OF. (Asaf.), Cal. p., Hep., Sil., Sul.

BRONCHITIS. Acon., All. c., Ant. t., Arn., Ars., Bell.,  
Bry., Cact., Cal. c., Can. s., Dros., Euphr., Ferr. p.,  
Hep., Ipec., Kali bich., Kali c., Kali m., Merc. i. f.,  
Merc. v., Phos., Puls., Rumex, Sang., Spong., Sul.

BRONCHOPNEUMONIA. Ant. t., Ars., Bell., Bry., Ferr. p.,  
Ipec., Kali bich., Kali m., Lyc., Phos., Puls., Sul.

BRUISES. See Injuries.

BURNS. Acon., Ars., Canth., Calend., Kali bich., Tereb.

CACHEXIA. Ars., Carbo v., China, Iod., Kali m., Phos.,  
Plumb., Sul.

CALLOSITIES. Ant. c., Graph.

CANCERUM ORIS. (NOMA.) Ars., Bapt., Carbo. v., Kali m.,  
Kali p., Merc. c., Merc. v.

CAPILLARY BRONCHITIS. Ant. t., Ars., Dig., Ipec., Phos.

CARBUNCLE. (Anthr.), Apis, Ars., (Cal. s.), Canth.,  
Echin., Ferr. p., Hep., Lach., Merc., Sil., Sul., Xanth.

CARIES. Cal. c., (Cal. flu.), Cal. p., (Fl. ac.), Hep., Lyc.,  
Merc. v., Phos., Phos. ac., Sil.

CATARRHAL AFFECTIONS. Acon., All. c., Ant. c., Ant. t.,  
Ars. iod., Cal. c., Cal. p., (Cal. s.), China, Dros.,  
Dulc., Echin., Euphr., Eup. perf., Ferr. p., Gels., Hep.,  
Hydr., Iod., Kali bich., Kali c., Kali m., Lyc., Merc.  
c., Merc. v., Nux v., Phos., Puls., Sil., Sticta, Sul.,  
Thuya, (Tuberc.).

CEPHALIC CRY. Apis, Helleb. (Tuberc.).

CEREBROSPINAL MENINGITIS. (SPOTTED FEVER.) Bapt., Bell. Cal. c., Cal. p., Cimic., Echin., Helleb., Sul., Ver. v.

CHILBLAINS. Acon., Agar., Arn., Cal. c., Calend., Ham., (Petrol.), Puls., Sul.

CHILDREN'S DISEASES. Acon., Aeth., Alum., Ant. t., Bell., Brom., Bry., Cal. c., Cal. p., Cham., Chlor., Cina, Cupr. ars., Helleb., Merc. v., Rheum, Sul., (Tuberc.).

CHOLERA INFANTUM. Aeth., Ant. t., Bell., Cal. c., Cal. p., Carbo v., Col., Cupr. ars., Echin., Ferr. p., Ipec., Iris, Merc. c., Merc. v., Pod., Puls., Rheum, Sul., Ver. a.

CHOLERA MORBUS. Ant. t., Ars., Camph., Carbo v., China, Cupr. ars., Ipec., Iris, Merc., Ver. a.

CHLOREA. Ars., Camph.; Carbo v., Cupr. m., Ipec., Sec., Ver. a.

CHLOROSIS. Cal. c., Cal. p., Carbo v., China, Cupr. m., Ferr. p., Iod., Kali m., Phos., Puls., Sab., Sep., Sul.

CHOREA. Agar., Bell., Cal. c., Caul., Caust., Cimic., Cina, Cupr. m., Ferr. p., Ign., Nat. m., Stram., Xanth., Zinc.

CIRRHOSIS OF THE LIVER. Chel., Phos.

CLIMACTERIC. See Menopause.

COLIC, ABDOMINAL. Bell., Cal. p., Cham., Cina, Col., Colch., Cupr. ars., Cupr. m., Diosc., Dul., Iris., Mag. p., Nux v., Plumb., Sul., Ver. a.

COMPLAINTS OF OLD PEOPLE. Aloe, Alum., Ant. t., Ars., Carbo v., Sil., Sul.

CONCUSSIONS. See Injuries.

CONGESTIVE FEVERS, BEGINNING OF. Acon., Bell., Camph., Ferr. p., Ver. v.

CONJUNCTIVITIS. Acon., All. c., Alum., Bell., Cal. c., Carbo v., Caust., Chel., Euphr., Ferr. p., Graph., Kali m., Lyc., Merc. c., Puls., Sil., Sul.



CONSTIPATION. Aesc., Alum., Bry., Cal. c., Carbo v., Caust., Chel., Collins., Graph., Lyc., Nat. m., Nux v., Op., Plumb., Pod., Puls., Sep., Sil., Sul., Ver. a.

CONTUSIONS. See Injuries.

CONVALESCENCE, SLOW. Ars., China, Iod., (Psorinum), Sul., (Tuberc.).

CORNEA, AFFECTIONS OF. Cal. c., Hep., Kali m., Merc. c., Sil.

CORNS. Ant. c., Graph., Sul.

CORYZA. (CATARRH.) Acon. (DRY STAGE.), All. c., Ars., Ars. iod., Cal. c., Camph., Echin., Eup. perf., Euphr., Graph., Hydr., Iod., Merc. c., Nat. m., Nux v., Rhus, Sang., Sticta, Sul., Thuja.

COUGH. Acon., All. c., Alum., Bell., Bry., Cal. c., Caust., Chel., Cina., Crot. t., Cupr. m., Dros., Ferr. p., Hyos., Ign., Iod., Ipec., Kali bich., Kali c., Kali m., Lach., Nux v., Op., Phos., Puls., Rhus, Rumex, Sang., Sep., Sul., Ver. a.

CRAMPS. Bell., Camph., Caul., Col., Cupr. m., Diosc., Ign., Mag. p., Ver. a., Vib. op.

CROUP. Acon., Ant. t., Brom., Bry., Cal. c., Cal. p., Chlor., Ferr. p., Hep., Ipec., Iod., Kali bich., Kali m., Lach., Sang., Spong., Sul.

CRUSTA LACTEA. Dulc., Graph., Sul.

CYANOSIS. Ant. t., Apoc., Ars., Dig., Glon., Lach., Phos., Sec., Sil.

DANDRUFF. Cal. c., Cal. p., Hep., Lyc., Nat. m., Sil., Sul.

DEAFNESS. Calend., Ferr. p., Graph., Kali m., Kali p., Phos., Sul.

DEBILITY. Alum., Ars., Ars. iod., Bry., Cal. c., Cal. p., Carbo v., China, Hydr., Iod., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., Nat. s., Phos., Phos. ac., Sec., Sil., Ver. a.

DELIRIUM. Acon., Agar. (Alcoholic), Ars. (Tremens), Cal. c., Cimic., Hyos. (Typhoid), Op., Puls., Rheim, Rumex, Sang., Stram. (Typhoid), Sul., Ver. v.

DELUSIONS. Bell., Cal. c., (Can. i.), Can. s., Hyos., Stram. Sul., Thuya.

DENTITION, DIFFICULT. Acon., Ant. c., Apis, Ars., Bell., Cal. c., Cal. p., Cham., Cina, Ferr. p., Gels., Ipec., Pod., Puls., Rheum, Sil., Sul.

DIABETES. Ars., Helon., Kali m., Nat. m., Phos., Phos. a., Sul., (Uran. nit.).

DIARRHEA. Acon., Aloe, Ant. c., Ant. t., Ars., Ars. iod., Bapt., Bell., Bry., Cal. c., Cal. p., Camph., Carbo v., Cham., Chel., Chin., Cina, Col., Colch., Croto. t., Cupr. ars., Cupr. m., Gels., Graph., Helleb., Hep., Ipec., Iris, Kali bich., Kali m., Kali p., Lach., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nat. s., Nux v., Op., Phos., Phos. ac., Plumb., Pod., Puls., Rhus t., Rumex, Sul., Ver a., Ver v., Xanth.

DIPHTHERIA. Apis, Ars., Bapt., Bell., Diph., Echin., Ferr. p., Gels., Kali bich., Kali m., Kali p., Lach., Lyc., Merc. c., (Merc. cy.), Merc. i. f., Merc. i. r., Merc. v., Phyt., Rhus t., Sul.

DIPHTHERITIC (TRUE) CROUP. Brom., Chlor., Diph., Kali bich., Kali m., Kali p., Sang.

DISSECTING WOUNDS. See Sepsis.

DROPSY. Apis., Apoc., Ars., Ars. iod., Bry., China, Colch., Croto., Dig., Helleb., Kali c., Kali m., Lach., Lyc., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nat. m., Rhus t., Sil., Sul., Tereb.

DRUGGING, ILL EFFECTS OF. Aloe, Ars., Echin., Hep., (Nit. ac.), Nux v., Sul.

DYSENTERY. Acon., Aloe, Ant. t., Ars., Bapt., Bell., Canth., China, Col., Colch., Croto. t., Ferr. p., Hep., Ipec., Kali m., Kali p., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nux v., Pod., Puls., Sul., Ver. a.

DYSMENORRHEA. Acon., Bell., Cal. c., Caul., Cham., Cimic., Dulc., Ferr. p., Kali p., Mag. p., Phos., Phos. ac., Puls., Sab., Sep., Sul., Ver. a., Vib. op., Xanth.

- DYSPEPSIA. Ant. c., (Arg. nit.), Ars., Bism., Bry., Cal. c., Cal. p., Carbo v., Cham., China, Cocc., Col., Graph., Hep., Ign., Iod., Kali bich., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., Lach., Lyc., Mag. p., Merc. v., Nat. m., (Nat. p.), Nux v., Phos., Phos. ac., Puls., Sang., Sul., Ver. a.
- DYSPNEA. (Difficult Breathing). Acon., Ant. t., Apoc., Ars., Brom., Cact., Cal. c., Cal. p., Can. s., Carbo v., Chlor., Crat., Dig., Glon., Iod., Ipec., Kali bich., Kali c., Lach., Op. (Cheyne-Stokes), Phos., Spig., Spong., Ver. v.
- DYSURIA. Acon., Arn., Bell., Berb., Can. s., Canth., Cupr. ars., Ferr. p., Hep., Hyos., Ign., Lyc., Mag. p., Merc. c., Nat. m., Nux v., Puls., Ver. a.
- ECZEMA. Alum., Ant. c., Ars., Cal. c., Cal. p., Carbo v., Croc. t., Graph., Hep., Iris, Lyc., Nat. m., Nat. s., Phyt., (Psorinum), Rhus t., Sep., Sil., Sul.
- EMPYEMA. Echin., Hep., Kali m., Sil., Sul.
- EMPHYSEMA. Ant. t., Ars., Cupr. ars., Dig., Ipec., Lach., Nux v., Sul.
- ENDOCARDITIS. Acon., Arn., Bell., Bry., Cact., Kal., Spig., Spong., Sul.
- ENTERITIS. See Diarrhea.
- ENURESIS. Acon., Bell., Bry., Caust., Cina, Ferr. p., Gels., Hep., Kali m., Kali p., Puls., Sep., Sul.
- EPILEPTIC CONVULSIONS. Acon., Aeth., Agar., Bell., Cal. c., Camph., Caul., Caust., (Cicuta), Cina, Cupr. m., Ferr. p., Gels., Glon., Helleb., Hyos., Ign., Lach., Mag. p., Nat. m., Nux. v., Op., Plumb., Stram., Sul.
- EPISTAXIS. (Nosebleed). Acon., Arn., Bell., Bry., Carbo v., China, Ferr. p., Ham., Ipec., Phos., Sul.
- ERUPTIONS, CHRONIC. Alum., Ars., Ars. iod., Caust., Graph., Hep., (Psorinum), Merc. v., Sep., Sil., Sul.
- ERUPTIVE FEVERS. Acon., Ant. c., Ant. t., Bell., Camph., (Cicuta), Croc. t., Gels., Merc. v., Rhus t., Sul., (Variolinum), Ver. v.

ERYSIPELAS. Acon., Ant. t., Ars., Bell., Cal. c., Calend., Canth., Echin., Graph., Hep., Lach., Merc. v., Rhus t., Sul.

EXCORIATIONS. Acon., Ant. c., Arn., Bell., Graph. (cracks), Hep., Rhus t., Sil., Sul.

EXOSTOSES. Cal. c., Cal. p., Dulc., Sil.

EXPOSURE, EFFECTS OF. Acon., Agar., Ant. c., Arn., Dulc., Glon. (heat), Hep., Nat. m., Nat. s., Puls., Rhus t., Rumex.

FATTY DEGENERATION OF THE HEART. Ars., Ars. iod., Phos.

FISSURES. Ant. c., Graph., Ign., (Nit. ac.), Merc., Sil.

FISTULA IN ANO. Berb., Cal. c., Cal. p., Hep., Sil., Sul.

FISTULA LACHRYMALIS. Hep., Sil.

FLATULENCY. Aloe., Ant. t., Carbo v., China, Iod., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., Lyc., Mag. p., Nux v., Puls., Sul.

FLUSHINGS. (Hot Flashes). Acon., (Amyl nit.), Bell., Crotal., Dig., Ferr. p., Glon., Ign., Lach., Phos., Sang., Sep., Sul.

FOREIGN BODIES IN LARYNX AND TRACHEA. Ant. t., Sil.

FRACTURES, EFFECTS OF. Acon., Arn., Bell., Bry., Cal. c., Cal. p., Calend., Ferr. p., Rhus t., Sil., Symphyt.

GALL STONES. Acon., Bell., Berb., Bry., Cham., Chel., China, (Cholest.), Lyc., Nux v., Pod., Sul.

GANGRENE. Ars., Calend., Canth., (Carbo a.), Carbo v., Echin., Kali p., Lach., Sec.

GAS PAINS. (Post-Operative). Bell., Col., Colch., Mag. p., Nux v., Ver. a.

GASTRALGIA. Acon., Bell., Bry., Col., Colch., Diosc., Ign., Kali p., Mag. p., Nux v., Ver. a., Ver. v.

GASTRITIS (Gastric Disturbances). Acon., Ant. c., Ant. t., Ars., Bell., Berb., Bism., Bry., Carbo v., Chel., China, Cocc., Col., Colch., Cupr. ars., Cupr. m., Dig., Eup. perf., Ipec., Mag. p., Nux v., Rhus t., Ver. a.

- GASTRODUODENITIS. Acon., Bell., Cupr. ars., Cupr. m., Ipec., Nux v., Ver. a.
- GLANDULAR ENLARGEMENTS. Apis., Ars. iod., Bell., Cal. c., Cal. p., Graph., Hep., Iod., Iris., Kali m., Kali p., Lyc., Merc. i. f., Merc. i. r., Merc. v., Plumb., Puls., Rhus t., Sil., Sul.
- GOITRE. Acon., Bell., Brom., Cal. c., (Cal. flu.), Cal. p., Iod., Merc. i. f., Merc. i. r., Nat. m., Puls., Spong., Sul., (Thyrd.).
- GONORRHEA. Acon., Bell., Can. s., Canth., Gels., Hyrd., Merc. c., Merc., v., Nat. m., Nat. s., Puls., Sep., Sul., Thuya.
- GOUT. Acon., Arn., Bell., Berb., Colch., Dulc., Merc. v., Nat. s., Nux v., Rhus t., Sul. (Urt. urens).
- GRANULAR LIDS. Acon., Ars., Bell., Cal. c., Euphr., Merc., Nat. m., Sul.
- GRAVEL. (Renal Calculi). Acon., Arn., Bell., Berb., Cal. c., Cal. p., (Cal. ren.), Lyc., Pod., Rhus t., Sul.
- HALLUCINATIONS. Acon., Bell., (Can. i.), Can. s., Hyos., Nat. m., Stram., Sul., Ver. a.
- HAY FEVER. All. c., Ars., Ars. iod., Euphr., Merc. v., Nat. m., Nat. c., (Psorinum), Spong., Sticta, Sul.
- HEADACHE. Acon., Aloe., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cimic., Cocc., Coff., Colch., Euphr., Ferr. p., Gels., Ign., Ipec., Iris., Kali bich., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., Merc. v., Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v., Puls., Rhus t., Sang., Sep., Sticta, Sul., Ver. a.
- HEART, HYPERTROPHY OF. Acon., Arn., Ars. iod., Bell., Bry., Cact., Colch., Crat., Crotal., Kali c., Kal., Nat. m., Phos., Spig., Spong., Sul.
- HEART, VALVULAR DISEASES OF. Acon., Arn., (Aurum), Cact., Crat., Dig., Ferr. p., Gels., Kali c., Kal., Nat. m., Phos., Rhus t., Spig., Spong., Sul., Ver.
- HEMATEMESIS. Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Carbo v., Crotal., Ferr. p., Ham., Ipec., Lach., Phos., Rhus t., Ver. a.



HEMATURIA. Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Berb., Canth., Gels., Ham., Ipec., Nux v., Phos., Puls., Rhus t., Tereb., Sul.

HEMOPTYSIS. Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cact., Carbo v., Ferr. p., Gels., Ham., Ipec., Nux v., Phos., Puls., Sang., Sul., (Tuberc.).

HEMORRHAGES. Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cact., Carbo v., China, Crotal., Ferr. p., Ham., Ipec., Kali m., Kali p., (Nit. ac. typhoid), Phos., Puls., Sec., Tereb. (Intestinal), Ver. a., Ver. v.

HEMORRHAGIC DIATHESIS. Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Carbo v., China, Crotal., Ferr. p., Ham., Ipec., Lach., Phos., Sec.

HEMORRHOIDS. Acon., Aesc., Aloe, Alum., Bell., Caust., China, Collins., Ham., Ign., Kali c., Kali m., Lach., Lyc., Nux v., Phos., Phyt., Pod., Rhus t., Sil., Sul.

HEPATIC DISORDERS. Acon., Aloe, Bell., Berb., Bry., Cact., Cham., Chel., (Chian.), Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v., Phos., Pod., Puls., Rheum., Sul.

HERNIA. Acon., Arn., Ars., Ham., Lyc., Nux v., Sul.

HERPES CIRCINATUS. Ars., Ars. iod., Dulc., Nat. s., Sep., Sul., (Tuberc.).

HERPES LABIALIS. Acon., Bry., Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v., Rhus t., Sil., Sul.

HERPES ZOSTA. Ars., Graph., Merc. v., (Mezer.), (Ran. bulb.), Rhus t., Sul.

HICCOUGH. Acon., Ars., Bell., Bry., Glon., Hyos., Ign., Mag. p., Nux v., Ver. a.

HIP JOINT DISEASE. Cal. c., Cal. p., Hep., Iod., Phos., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).

HIPPOCRATIC COUNTENANCE. Ant. t., Ars., Camph., Carbo v., China., Ver. a.

HOARSENESS. Acon., All. c., Ars., Ars. iod., Bell., Bry., Carbo v., Caust., Cham., Ferr. p., Gels., Kali bich., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., (Kali s.), Phos., Puls., Rhus t., Sul.

HYDROCEPHALUS. Apis, Apoc., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cal. c., Cal. p., Cupr. m., Gels., Glon., Helleb., Hyos., Phos., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.), Zinc.

HYDROGENOID CONSTITUTION. Dulc., Nat. s., Thuya.

HYDROPHOBIA. Acon., Bell., Bry., Canth., Hyos., Ign., Hydrophobinum (Lyssin), Stram., Sul.

HYDROTHORAX. Acon., Ant. t., Apoc., Ars., Dig., Helleb., Kali m., Nat. s., Sang., Sul.

HYPOCHONDRIASIS. Acon., Bell., Bry., Ign., Nux v., Phos., Sul., Ver. a.

HYSTERIA. Acon., Bell., Caul., Caust., Cimic., Cocc., Gels., Hyos., Ign., Kali p., Nat. m., Nux v., Phos., ac., Plumb., Puls., Rhus t., Ver. a., Zinc., (Zinc p.).

ICTERUS (Jaundice). Acon., Berb., Bry., Chel., (Chian.), China., Dig., Hep., Hydr., Lach., Merc. v., Nat. s., Nux v., Phos., Plumb., Pod., Puls., Rheum. Rhus t., Sang., Sul.

ILEOCOLITIS. Acon., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cal. p., Cupr. ars., Cupr. m., Ferr. p., Hydr., Ipec., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nux v., Sul., Ver. a.

INCONTINENCE OF THE URINE. Acon., Apis., Ars., Bell., Bry., Canth., Caust., Gels., Ferr. p., Nat. m., Nux v., Puls., Sep., Ver. a., Vib. op.

INDIGESTION. See Gastric Disturbances.

INDURATIONS. Iodine. Mercurial Preparations.

INFLUENZA (Grippe). Acon., All. c., Ars., Ars. iod., Bapt., Bell., Bry., Camph., Caust., Dulc., Eup. perf., Ferr. p., Gels., Hydr., Iod., Iris., Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v., Phos., Phyt., Puls., Merc. v., (Pyrog.), Rhus t., Sul., Ver. v.

INJURIES, EFFECTS OF. Acon., Arn., Cal. p., Calend., Carbo v., Echin., Ferr. p., Ham., Hyper., Led., Rhus t., (Ruta), Symphyt.

INSANITY. Acon., Ars., Bell., Bry., (Can. i.), Hyos., Kali p., Op., Stram., Sul., Thuya., Ver. a.

INSOMNIA. Acon., Bell., Cal. c., Cocc., Coff., Hyos., Ign., Kali p., Nux v., Op., Phos., Stram., Sul., Zinc., (Zinc p.).

INTERMITTENT FEVER (Malaria). Acon., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cact., Carbo v., China, Eup. perf., Gels., Helleb., Ign., Ipec., Lyc., Merc., Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v., Puls., Rhus t., Sul., Ver. v.

INTESTINAL OBSTRUCTION. Acon., Ars., Bell., Col., Colch., Nux v., Op., Plumb. (Fecal vomiting), Sec., Ver. a.

IRITIS. Acon., Ars., Bell., Cal. c., Euphr., Gels., Kali m., Merc. c., Merc. v., Puls., Rhus t., Sil., Spig., Sul.

KERATITIS. (Arg. nit.), (Aurum), Cal. c., Hep., Kali bich., (Kali i.), Merc. c., Puls., Sil., Sul.

LABOR PAINS. Acon., Bell., Caul., Cham., Cimic., Coff., Col., Gels., Kali p., Nux v., Puls., Sec., Ver. a.

LACERATIONS. Acon., Arn., Calend., Ham., Kali m., Rhus t.

LARYNGISMUS STRIDULUS. Acon., Bell., Brom., Chlor., Cup. m., Ign., Kali p., Mag. p., Spong., Stram.

LARYNGITIS. Acon., All. c., Ars., Ars. iod., Bell., Bry., Carbo v., Caust., Dros., Gels., Hep., Kali bich., Kali m., Merc. v., Nux v., Phos., Puls., Rhus t., Rumex, Spong., Sticta., Sul.

LEAD POISONING. Alum., Nux v., Op., Pod., Sul.

LEUCORRHEA. Bell., Bry., Cal. c., Cal. p., Graph., Hydr., Iod., Kali bich., Kali m., Kali p., (Kali s.), Lach., Lil. t., Lyc., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nat. m., (Nat. p.), Phos. ac., Puls., Sab., Sec., Sep., Sil., Sul., Thuya., (Tuberc.), Vib. op.

LIVER SPOTS. Lach., Lyc., Merc., Plumb., Pod., Sep., Sul.

LOCHIA, PROTRACTED. Caul., Puls., Sec. (Suppressed), Sep., Sul.

- LOCK JAW. (Tetanus). Acon., Arn., Bell., Hyper., Led.,  
Mag. p., Nux v., Ver. v.
- LUMBAGO. Acon., Arn., Bell., Berb., Bry., Caust., Cimic.,  
Ferr. p., Kali p., Nux v., Rhus t., (Ruta), Zinc.
- MALARIA. Ars., Ars. iod., (Bad effects of Malaria and  
Iron) China, Echin., Ipec., Nat. m., Sul.
- MALIGNANT CONDITIONS. Arn., Ars., Ars. iod., (Carbo  
a.), Carbo v., Caust., Chel. (Liver), Crotal.,  
(Cundr.), Echin., Hydr., Lach., Phos., Phos. ac.,  
Phyt., (Rad. brom.), (Schirr.), Sil.
- MALNUTRITION. Ars., Ars. iod., Cal. c., Cal. p., Iod.,  
Lyc., Nat. m., Phos., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).
- MANIA. Acon., Arn., Bell., Bry., (Can. i.), Caul., Cimic.,  
Cupr. m., Ign., Hyos., Kali p., Lach., Op., Nux v.,  
Stram, Ver. a.
- MARASMUS. Aeth., Alum., Cal. c., Cal. p., Iod., Lyc.,  
Nat. m., (Nat. p.), (Psorinum), Sul., Thuya.,  
(Tuberc.).
- MEASLES. Acon., Ant. c., Ant. t., Apis, Ars., Bell., Bry.,  
Euphr., (Morbil.), Puls., Sul., (Tuberc.).
- MELANCHOLIA. (Aurum), Bry., Cal. c., Chel., Cocc.,  
Ign., Kali p., Lach., Nat. m., Nux v., Phos., Puls.,  
Sep., Ver. a., Zinc., (Zinc. p.).
- MENINGITIS. Acon., Apoc., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry.,  
(Cicuta), Cimic., Cupr. m., Gels., Glon., Helleb.,  
Hyper., Nat. c., Nux v., Plumb., Rhus t., Sul., (Tu-  
berc.), Ver. v., Zinc.
- MENOPAUSE. Acon., (Amyl. nit.), (Arg. nit.), Bell.,  
Cact., Cal. c., Cal. p., (Cal. s.), Cimic., Crotal., Dig.,  
Gels., Glon., Lach., Lyc., Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v.,  
Phos., Plumb., Puls., Sab., Sec., Sul., Ver. a.
- MENORRHAGIA. Acon., Bell., Bry., Cal. c., Cal. p., Caul.,  
Cham., China, Crotal., Ham., Kali c., Kali p., Lach.,  
Nat. m., Nux v., Phos., Phos. ac., Puls., Sab., Sec.,  
Sep., Sil., Sul., Vib. op.

**METRORRHAGIA.** Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cal. c., Caul., Cham., China, Crotal., Cocc., Ferr. p., Ham., Lach., Nux v., Phos., Puls., Sec., Sep., Sil., Sul., Vib. op.

**MENSTRUAL DERANGEMENTS.** Acon., Bell., Bry., Cact., Cal. c., Cal. p., Caul., Cham., China., Col., Dulc., Ign., Kali c., Kali p., Lach., Lyc., Mag. p., Nat. m., Nux v., Phos., Puls., Sab., Sec., Sep., Sil., Sul., Ver. a., Vib. op., Xanth.

**METRITIS.** Acon., Ars., Bell., China, Echin., Merc. c., Merc. v., Phos., Phos. ac., Puls., (Pyrog.), Sab., Sec., Sep., Sul.

**MERCURY, ABUSE OF.** Hep., Lyc. (Mercurial Ulcers), (Nit. ac.), Sul.

**MIGRAINE.** Acon., Bell., Bry., Cimic., Coff., Gels., Ign., Iris., Kali bich., Nux v., (Psorinum), Puls., Sang., Sul., Thuya.

**MITRAL REGURGITATION.** See Valvular Diseases of the Heart.

**MUMPS.** (Parotitis). Acon., Bell., Bry., Ferr. p., Kali m., Lach., Lyc., Merc. c., Merc. i. f., Merc. v., Phyt., Plumb., Puls., Rhus t., Sil., Sul.

**MUSCLES, CONTRACTION OF.** Bell., Caust., Merc. v., Nat. m., Phyt., Plumb., Rhus t., Sul.

**MYALGIA.** Acon., Bell., Bry., Cimic., Dulc., Gels., Merc. v., Phyt., Puls., Rhus t., Sang., Sticta, Sul.

**NASOPHARYNGITIS.** Acon., All. c., Ars., Ars. iod., Gels., Hydr., Kali bich., Kali m., (Kali s.), Puls., Sul., Thuya., (Tuberc.).

**NAUSEA.** Acon., Ant. c., Ant. t., Ars., Bism., Bell., Bry., Cocc., Colch., Ipec., Iris, Nux v., Puls., Rhus t., Sang., Sep., Sul., Ver. a., Ver. v.

**NECROSIS.** Cal. c., (Cal. flu.), Cal. p., Hep., Merc. c., Merc. v., Phos., Phos. ac., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).

**NEPHRITIS.** (Bright's Disease). Apis., Ars., Bell., Berb., Cact., Can. s., Canth., Colch., Dig., Dulc., Glon.,



- Helleb., Kali bich., Kali m., Lach., Lyc., Merc. c., Merc. v., Phos., Phos. ac., Plumb., Sec., Sul., Ver. a.
- NERVOUS CHILLS. Acon., (Amyl. nit.), Bell., Chel., Cimic., Gels., Ign., Kali p., Phos., Puls., Sep., Sul., Vib. op., Zinc., (Zinc p.).
- NERVOUS IRRITABILITY. Acon., (Amyl. nit.), Ars., Bell., Bry., Camph., Cocc., Coff., Gels., Ign., Kali p., Phos., Phos. ac., Puls., Sang., Sep., Sul., Zinc., (Zinc p.).
- NEURALGIA. Acon., Agar., All. c., Ars., (Arg. nit.), Bell., Cact., Cal. c., Cal. p., Caul., Chel., China, Cimic., Cocc., Coff., Col., Colch., Dulc., Ferr. p., Gels., Ham., Helleb., Ign., Kali p., Mag. p., Nat. m., (Nat. p.), Nat. s., Nux v., Phyt., Plumb., Puls., Rhus t., Sab., Sep., Sil., Sul., Spig., Symphyt., Xanth., Zinc., (Zinc p.).
- NEURASTHENIA. Acon., (Amyl. nit.), Bell., Cimic., Cocc., Ign., Kali p., Lach., Nat. m., (Nat. p.), Nux v., Phos., Phos. ac., Sep., Sil., Sul., Zinc., (Zinc p.).
- NEURITIS. Acon., All. c., Arn., Ars., Bell., Calend., Cocc., Gels., Hyper., Ign., Kali p., Nat. m., Nux v., Puls., Rhus t., Sang., Spig., Sul., Xanth., Zinc., (Zinc p.).
- NEUROMA. Acon., All. c., Arn., Calend., Hyper., Rhus t.
- NIGHT SWEATS. Acon., Ars., Ars. iod., Bell., Cal. c., Cal. p., China, Hep., Kali m., Kali p., Phos., Phos. ac., Sang., Sul., (Tuberc.).
- NIPPLES, SORENESS OF. Acon., Arn., Bell., Bry., Calend., Croc. t., Ferr. p., Graph., Hep., Nat. s., Phyt., Sil., Sul.
- NOSTALGIA. Bry., (Caps.), Helleb., Ign., Kali p., Phos. ac., Puls.
- NYPHOMANIA. Acon., Apis., Bell., (Can. i.), Canth., Ign., Ver. a., Zinc.
- OBESITY. Ars., Cal. c., Kali c., Lyc., Phyt., Puls., Thuya., (Thyrd.).

OEDEMA OF THE GLOTTIS. Acon., Apis., Arn., Ars., (Arum t.), Bell., Canth., China, Hyos., Ign., Lach., Sang., Spong., Stram.

OLD PEOPLE, AFFECTIONS OF. Aloe, Alum., Ant. c., Ant. t., Arn., Ars., Cal. p., China, Pod., Sil., Sul.

OPACITIES OF THE CORNEA. See Cornea, affections of.

OPHTHALMIA. Acon., (Arg. nit.), Arn., Bell., Euphr., Ferr. p., Gels., Graph., Hep., Iod., Kali bich., Kali m., Kali p., Lach., Lyc., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nat. m., Nat. s., Puls., Rhus t., Sep., Sil., Spig., Sul., (Tuberc.).

OSTEITIS. Cal. c., Cal. p., Hep., Lyc., Merc. v., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).

OTALGIA. Acon., Ars., Bell., Cal. c., Cal. p., Cham., Ferr. p., Gels., Hep., Kali p., Mag. p., Nat. m., Nux v., Puls., Rhus t., Sil.

OTITIS MEDIA. Acon., Arn., Bell., Bry., Cham., Ferr. p., Gels., Hep., Ign., Kali m., Kali p., (Kali s.), Merc. c., Merc. v., (Psorinum), Puls., Sep., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).

OTORRHEA. Cal. c., (Cal. s.), Hep., Hydr., Lach., Lyc., Puls., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).

OVARIAN CYST. Apis., Ars., Ars. iod., Col., Iod., Puls., Sab., Sul., (Tuberc.).

PALPITATION. Acon., (Amyl. nit.), Ars., Bell., Bry., Cact., Cal. c., Cal. p., Cimic., Dig., Ferr. p., Gels., Glon., Ign., Iod., Lach., Kali c., Kali p., Mag. p., Nat. m., Nux v., Phos., Puls., Sep., Spig., Spong., Sul., Ver. v.

PANCREATIC AFFECTIONS. Ars., Ars. iod., Bell., China, Iod., Iris., Phos., Plumb, Sil.

PARALYSIS. Acon., Arn., Bell., Caust., Cocc., Colch., (Con.), Cupr. m., Dulc., Gels., Helleb., Hyos., Ign., Iris., Lach., Lyc., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., Nat. m., Nux v., Op., Phos., Plumb., Rhus t., Sec., Sep., Sul., Ver. v., Xanth.

- PARALYSIS AGITANS. Ars., Gels., Lach., Mag. p., Nux v., Zinc., (Zinc p.).
- PERICARDITIS. Acon., Arn., Bell., Bry., Dig., Ferr. p., Gels., Kal., Lach., Nat. m., Spig., Spong., Ver. v.
- PERINEAL TEARS. Acon., Arn., Calend.
- PERIOSTITIS. Cal. c., (Cal. flu.), Cal. p., Hep., Merc. v., Phos., Phos. ac., Phyt., Rhus t., Sil.
- PERITONITIS. Acon. (First stages), Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cact., Cal. p., Canth., Col., Colch., Dig., Ferr. p., Hep., Merc. c., Merc. v., Phos., (Pyrog.), Rhus t., Sil., Sul., Ver. a.
- PERNICIOUS ANEMIA. Ars., Ars. iod., (Ferrum), Ferr. p., Lach., Phos., (Pier. ac.), Plumb., Sul. (Thyr.).
- PHLEBITIS. Acon., Apis., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cal. c., (Cal. flu.), Cal. p., Carbo v., Ham., Lach., Lyc., Puls., (Pyrog.), Rhus t., Sul.
- PHARYNGITIS. Acon., Aesc., All. c., Alum., (Arg. nit.), Ars., Bapt., Bell., Hep., Hydr., Merc. i. f., Merc. i. r., Merc. v., Nux v., Rhus t., Sul.
- PHLEGMASIA ALBA DOLENS. (Milk Leg). Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Ham., Lach., Puls., (Pyrog.), Sec., Sep., Sul. (See Phlebitis).
- PHTHISIS. Acon., Ars., Ars. iod., Cact., China, Lach., Phos., Phos. ac., Puls., Sep., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).
- PHTHISIS, NIGHT COUGH OF. Dros., Hyos., Phos., Rumex., Sticta.
- PLACENTA RETAINED. Canth., Puls., (Pyrog.), Sec., Sep., Sul.
- PLETHORA. Acon., Bell., Bry., Cact., Ferr. p., Nux v., Sul.
- PLEURISY. Acon., Apis., Apoc., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Cact., Canth. (Effusion), Dig., Ferr. p., Hep., Kali c., Kali m., Lyc., Phos., Puls., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).
- PLEURODYNIA. Acon., Arn., Bell., Bry., Cact., Chel., Cimic., Kali c., Phos., (Ran. bulb.), Rhus t., Spig., Sul.

PNEUMONIA. Acon., Ant. t., Arn., Ars., Ars. iod., Bell., Bry., Cact., Cal. c., Cal. p., (Cal. s.), Carbo v., Chel., China, Ferr. p., Gels., Ipec., Iod., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., Lach., Lyc., Merc. v., Nat. m., Nat. s., Phos., Phos. ac., Puls., Rhus t., Sang., Sec., Spong., Sul., (Tuberc.), Ver. v.

POISONING FROM VENOMOUS SERPENTS, FOOD, ETC. Ars., Camph., Crotal., Echin., Lach., Phos., (Pyrog.), Sec., Ver. a.

POLYPI, NASAL. Ars. iod., (Aurum), Cal. c., (Cal. flu.), Cal. p., Phos., Sang., Sil., Sul., Thuya.

POLYPI, UTERINE. (Aurum), Cal. c., (Cal. flu.), Lach., Sang., Sep., Sil., Sul., Thuya.

PORRIGO. Ars., Cal. c., Graph., Lyc., (Psorinum), Rumex, Sul.

POTT'S DISEASE. See Spinal Curvature.

PREGNANCY, VOMITING OF. Acon., Ars., Bry., Caul., Cimic., Ferr. p., Ipec., Nat. m., Nat. s., Phos., Puls., Sec., Sep., (Symphor.), Ver. a.

PROGRESSIVE MUSCULAR ATROPHY. Alum., Ars., Gels., Lyc., Plumb., Rhus t., Sil.

PROSTRATION. Acon., Ant. t., Ars., Ars. iod., Cal. c., Carbo v., China, Gels., Kali p., Nux v., Sep., Sil., Sul., Ver. a.

PROLAPSUS RECTI. Arn., (Cal. flu.), Collins., Ign., Pod., Nux v., Sul.

PROLAPSUS UTERI. (Aurum), Arn., Bell., Bry., (Cal. flu.), Cimic. (Conium), Helon., Lil. t., Pod., Puls., Sab., Sep., Sil., Sul.

PRURITUS ANI. Aesc., Alum., Ars., Collins., Graph., Lyc., Merc. v., (Nit. ac.), Nux v., Sep., Sul., Thuya.

PRURITUS VULVAE. Ars., (Calad.), Graph., Helon., Lach., Merc. v., (Psorinum), Puls., Sep., Sul., Thuya.

PSOAS ABSCESS. Ars., Bell., Cal. c., Cal. p., China, Hep., Sil., Sul., Symphyt., (Tuberc.).

- PSORIASIS. Ars., Ars. iod., Graph., Iris., Nat. m., Nat. s., (Psorinum), Sep., Sul.
- PTOMAIN POISONING. Ant. t., Ars., Camph., (Carbo a.), Carbo v., China, Echin., Ipec., Lach., Phos., (Pyrog.), Sec., Ver. a.
- PTOSIS. Arn., Caul., Caust., Gels., Graph., Plumb., Rhus t., Sep., Zinc.
- PTYALISM. Ars., Hep., Iod., Ipec., Nat. s., (Nit. ac.), Mercurial Preparations.
- PUERPERAL CONVULSIONS. Acon., Agar., (Amyl. nit.), Bell., (Cicuta), Cimic., Gels., Hyos., Ign., Mag. p., Nat. m., Nux v., Stram., Ver. v.
- PUPILS DILATED. Acon., Bell., Hyos., Op. (Contracted), Stram., Ver. v.
- PULSE, INTERMITTING. Dig., Lyc., Nat. m., Phos., Ver. a.  
RAPID. Acon., Ars., Bell., Bry., Ferr. p., Gels., Nux v., Sec., Ver. v.  
SLOW. Chel., Dig., Kal.
- PULMONARY EDEMA. Acon., (Ammon. carb.), Ant. t., Ars., Bell., Carbo v., Dig., Lach., Lyc., Phos., Ver. a.
- PURPURA HEMORRHAGICA. Ars., Crotal., Echin., Lach., Phos., Sec., Tereb.
- PYEMIA. Ars., Ars. iod., Cal. c., (Cal. s.), Echin., Lach., Phos., (Pyrog.), Sec., Sil., Sul.
- QUININ POISONING (Cachexia). Ars., Cal. c., Cal. p., Ipec., Nat. m., Nux v., Sul.
- RACHITIS. Ars. iod., Cal. c., (Cal. flu.), Cal. p., Hep., Iod., Lach., Lyc., Nat. m., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).
- REMITTENTS. Arn., Ars., Ars. iod., China, Eup. perf., Ferr. p., Gels., Ipec., Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v., Phos., Puls., Sul.
- RENAL COLIC. Acon., Arn., Bell., Berb., (Cal. ren.), Ferr. p., Lach., Lyc., Mag. p., Nux v., Rhus t., Ver. a.
- RETENTION OF THE URINE. Acon., Bell., Berb., Hyos., Merc. c., Nux v., Op., Ver. a.



RETINITIS. Acon., (Arg. nit.), Bell., Gels., Ferr. p., Hep., Kali m., Merc. c., Nat. m., Nux v., Rhus t., Spig., Sul.

RESPIRATORY AFFECTIONS. Acon., All. c., Ant. c., Ant. t., Ars., Ars. iod., Bell., Bry., Brom., China, Chlor., Dros., Dulc., Gels., Ferr. p., Hep., Iod., Kali bich., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., (Kali s.), Lach., Lyc., Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v., Phos., Puls., Rhus t., Rumex, Spig., Spong., Sul., (Tuberc.), Ver. v.

RETROCESSION OF ERUPTIONS. Acon., Bell., Cupr. m., Hep., Hyos., (Psorinum), Stram., Sul., Zinc.

RHEUMATISM. Acon., All. c., Apis., Arn., Ars., Bell., Berb., Bry., Cact., Cal. c., (Cal. flu.), Cal. p., Caul., Caust., Cham., China, Cimic., Col., Colch., Dulc., Eup. perf., Ferr. p., Ham., Kali bich., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., (Kali s.), Iod., Lach., Lyc., Merc. v., Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v., Phos., Phyt., Puls., Rhus t., (Ruta), Sang., Sep., Spig., Spong., Sul., Ver. a., Ver. v., Zinc.

SALIVARY GLANDS, AFFECTIONS OF. Iris., Lyc., Merc. i. f., Merc. i. r., Merc. v., Phyt., Sil.

SALPINGITIS. Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Can. s., Canth., Col., Echin., Ferr. p., Gels., Hep., Ign., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nat. m., Nat. s., Rhus t., Sil., Sul.

SCABIES. Alum., Ars., Ars. iod., Caust., Hep., Lyc., (Psorinum), Sep., Sil., Sul.

SCARLATINA. Acon., (Ailan.), Ars., Bell., Bry., Canth., Crotal., Echin., Ferr. p., Gels., Hep., Kali m., Kali p., Lach., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nat. s., (Nit. ac.), Op., Phos., Phos. ac., Phyt., Puls., Rhus t., Sang., Sil., Sul., Ver. v., Zinc.

SCARLATINAL DROPSY (Post). Acon., Apis., Ars., Canth., Helleb., Merc. c., Tereb., Sul., Zinc.

SCIATICA. Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Berb., Bry., Cal. c., (Cal. flu.), Cimic., Col., Dulc., Ferr. p., Gels., Ign., Kali p., Lach., Lyc., Mag. p., Merc. v., Nat. m., Nux v., Phyt., Plumb., Puls., Rhus t., Sil., Sul., Thuya, Ver. a., Xanth.

SCORBUTUS (Scurvy.) Ars., Ars. iod., Kali p., Nat. m., Merc. v., Phos., Sul.

SEA SICKNESS. Acon., (Amyl. nit.), Ars., Bry., Cocc. (Car Sickness), Colch., Ipec., Nux v., (Petrol.), (Tobac.), Ver. a.

SEPTIC CONDITIONS (Sepsis); SEPTICEMIA, SAPREMIA, ETC. Acon., Arn., Ars., Ars. iod., Bapt., Bell., Crotal., Echin., Hep., Hyos., Kali bich., Kali p., Lach., Nux v., Phos., (Pyrog.), Rhus t., (Strych.), Sul., Ver. a.

SEROUS MEMBRANES, AFFECTIONS OF. Acon., Apis., Apoc., Bell., Bry., Canth., Colch., Ferr. p., Helleb., Kali p., Lach., Phos., Rhus t., Sul., Zinc.

SKIN DISEASES. Acon., Alum., (Anac.), Ant. c., Ant. t., Ars., Ars. iod., Bell., Bry., Cal. c., Cal. p., Canth., Caust., Crot. t., Dulc., Ferr. p., Gels., Graph., Hep., Iod., Kali m., Kali p., (Kali s.), Lach., Lyc., Merc. i. f., Merc. i. r., Merc. v., Phos. (Psorinum), Puls., Rhus t., Rumex., Sul., Thuya (Excrescences).

SLOUGHING TISSUES. Ars., Ars. iod., Cal. s., Echin., Lach., Sec., Tereb., Sil.

SORE THROAT, CLERGYMAN'S. Alum., (Arg. nit.), (Arum t.), Caust., Dros., Hep., Kali bich., Phos., Rhus t., Sul. (Tuberc.).

SORE THROAT. (See Tonsilitis). Acon., Aesc., Apis. (Arg. nit.), Bell., Bry., Canth., Ferr. p., Gels., Hep., Hydr., Ign., Iod., Kali bich., Kali m., Kali p., Merc. c., Merc. i. f., Merc. i. r., Merc. v., Nat. s., Nux v., Phyt., Rhus t., Sil., Sul.

SORES, BED (Decubitus). Acon., Arn., Ars., Calend., Canth., Echin., Gels., Ham., Hep., Lach., Kali p., (Pyrog.), Rhus t., Sec., Sul., Ver. a.

SPASMODIC AFFECTIONS. Acon., Agar., Ars., (Atrop.), Bell., Caul., Cham., (Cicuta), Cina, Col., Cup. ars., Cupr. m., Dros., Hyos., Ign., Nat. m., Nux v., Op., Rhus t., Stram., (Strych.), Ver. v., Zinc., (Zinc. p.).

SPASMS. (Convulsions). Acon., Agar., (Ailan.), Ant. t., Bell., Camph., Canth., Caust., Chlor., (Cicuta), Cina, Cocc., Cupr. m., Ferr. p., Gels., Helleb., Hyos., Ign., Lach., Mag. p., Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v., Op., Plumb., Pod., Sec., Stram., Ver. v., Zinc.

SPINAL IRRITATION. Acon., Arn., Bell., Camph., Caul., Caust., Cocc., Hyper., Hyos., Ign., Kali p., Plumb. (Locomotor Ataxia), Rhus t., Sec., Sil., Ver. a., Zinc., (Zinc p.).

SPINA BIFIDA. Cal. c., Cal. p., Phos., Sil., Sul.

SPINAL CURVATURE. (Kyphosis, Lordosis). Cal. c., Cal. p., Hep., Nux v., Phos., Phos. ac., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).

SPLENIC ENLARGEMENT. Ars., Ars. iod., China, Nux v., Sul.

SPOTTED FEVER. See Meningitis, Cerebrospinal.

STERTOROUS BREATHING. Bell., Carbo v., Op., Stram., Ver. v.

STINGS OF INSECTS. Acon., Arn., Camph., Canth., Ferr. p., Led., Merc. v., Nat. m., Rhus t., (Spts. Camphor).

STOMATITIS. Acon., Arn., Ars., Bapt., Bell., Gels., Hep., Hydr. (Kali chl.), Kali m., Kali p., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nat. m., Phyt., Rhus t., Sil., Sul.

STRANGURY (Suppression of the Urine). Acon., Apis., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Camph., Canth., Dig., Ferr. p., Hyos., Ign., Mag. p., Nat. m., Nux v., Phos., Rhus t., Tereb., Ver. v., Zinc.

STRUMOUS DIATHESIS. Apis., Ars., Ars. iod., (Bar. c.), Cal. c., Cal. p., Dulc., Graph., Hep., Iod., Kali m., Lach., Lyc., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nat. m., Nat. s., Phyt., (Psorinum), Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).

STUPOR. Aeth., Apis., Ant. t., Bell., Hyos., Op., Stram., Ver. v.

STYES. Acon., Bell., Cal. c., Cal. p., (Cal. s.), Graph., Hep., Lyc., Puls., Sil., (Staph.), Sul.

- SUNSTROKE. Acon., Bell., Camph., Gels., Glon., (Nat. c.), Phos., Ver. v.
- SUBINVOLUTION OF THE UTERUS. Arn., Bell., Helon., Lach., Lil. t., Nat. m., Puls., Sec., Sep., Sil., Sul.
- SUPPRESSION OF THE MENSES. Acon., Arn., Bell., Bry., Caul., Cimic., Cocc., Dulc., Graph., Hyos., Kali c., Kali p., Nat. m., Nat. s., Phos., Puls., Pod., Sec., (Senec.), Sep., Sil., Sul., Xanth., Zinc.
- SUPPRESSION OF THE PERSPIRATION. Acon., Hep., Sil.
- SURGICAL SHOCK. Acon., Arn., Ars., Calend., Camph., Carbo v., Coffee, Hyper., Nux v., Symphyt., Ver. a.
- SYCOSIS. (Cinnab.), Dulc., Lyc., Merc. c., Nat. s., (Nit. ac.), Thuja.
- SYCOTIC DYSCRASIA. Dulc., (Medor.), Nat. s., (Nit. ac.), Thuya.
- SYNCOPE. (Fainting). Acon., (Amyl. nit.), Ars., Bry., Camph., Cocc., Glon., Ipec., Nux v., Sec., Ver. a.
- SYNOVITIS. Acon., Arn., Ars., Bell., Bry., Ferr. p., Kali m., Iod., Rhus t., Sil., Sticta, Sul.
- SYPHILIS. Alum., Ars., (Aurum), (Cinnab.), Echin., Hep., Iod., Kali bich., (Kali iod.), Kali m., Kali p., Merc. c., Merc. i. f., Merc. i. r., Merc. v., Phyt., Sars., Sul., (Syphil.).
- TABES MESENTERICA. Ars. iod., Cal. c., Cal. p., Hep., Iod., Nat. m., Nat. s., Phyt., Sul., (Tuberc.).
- TENESMUS OF THE BLADDER. Acon., Ars., Bell., Canth., Can. s., Cupr. ars., Hyos., Ign., Nat. m., Nux v., Merc. c., Merc. v., Sil., Sul.
- TENESMUS RECTI. Acon., Aesc., Aloe, Alum., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nux v., Pod., Sil., Sul.
- TENESMUS RECTI ET VESICI. (Caps.), Merc. c., Nux v.
- THIRST. Acon., Ant. t., Ars., Ars. iod., Bell., Bry., Phos., Nat. m., Nat. s., Merc. v., Nux v., Rhus t., Sul., Ver. a.
- LACK OF. Apis., Gels., Puls.

THYROID, DISEASES OF. Acon., Ars., Ars. iod., Bell., Iod., Nat. m., Spong., Sul., (Thyr.).

TIC DOULOUREUX. Acon., Arn., Ars., Col., Gels., Kali p., Kal., Merc. v., (Mezer.), Spig., Xanth.

TINEA CAPITIS. Cal. c., Cal. p., Graph., Hep., Phyt., Sul.

TONSILLITIS. Acon., Apis., Ars., Bapt., Bell., Berb., Ferr. p., Gels., Hep., Iod., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., Lach., Lyc., Merc. i. f., Merc. i. r., Merc. v., Phyt., Rhus t., Sil., Sul.

TOOTHACHE. Acon., Arn., Bell., Bism., Cham., Coff., Graph., Ign., Kali p., Mag. p., Merc. v., Sul., (Staph.), Thuya.

TRAUMATISM. See Injuries.

TRISMUS. Acon., Agar., Bell., (Cicut.), Cupr. m., Hyos., Hyper., Kali p., Mag. p., Nux v., Stram., Ver. v.

TUBERCULOSIS. Ars., Ars. iod., Cal. c., (Cal. iod.), Cal. p., (Cal. s.), Dros., Hep., Iod., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., Lach., Lyc., Merc. i. r., Merc. v., Nux v., Phos., Phos. ac., Plumb., Puls., Sang., Sep., Sil., Spong., Sul., (Tuberc.), Xanth.

TUBERCULOUS DIARRHEA. Ars., Ars. iod., Cal. c., Cal. p., Iod., Phos., Sul., (Tuberc.).

TUBERCULOUS MENINGITIS. Bell., (Cal. brom.), Cal. c., Cal. p., Glon., Helleb., Iod., Phos., Stram., Sul., (Tuberc.).

TUMORS OF THE BREAST. Arn., Cal. c., (Cal. flu.), Cal. p., (Conium), Hydr., Iod., Kali m., Merc. i. r., Phyt., Sil., Sul.

TYPHOID. Agar., Arn., Ars., Bapt., Bell., Bry., Carbo v., Echin., Gels., Ham., Hyos., Lach., Lyc., (Nit. ac.), Op., Phos., Phos. ac., Rhus t., Stram., Tereb., Zinc.

TYPHUS. Arn., Ars., Bry., Hyos., Rhus t., Ver. a.



- ULCERS. Alum., Apis., Ars., Ars. iod., Cal. c., Cal. p., Calend., Carbo v., Chel., Echin., Graph., Ham., Hep., Hydr., Iod., Kali bich., Kali m., Kali p., Lach., Lyc., Merc. c., Merc. v., (Nit. ac.), Nat. m., Phyt., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.), Zinc.
- UREMIC CONVULSIONS. Apis., Ars., Bell., Cupr. ars., Cupr. m., Gels., Glon., Hyos., Kali p., Lach., Mag. p., Merc. c., Op., Phos., Stram., Sul., Tereb., Ver. v., Zinc.
- URETHRITIS. Acon., Bell., Can. s., Canth., Ferr. p., Gels., Hydr., Kali m., (Kali s.), Merc. c., Merc. v., Nat. m., (Nat. p.), Puls., Sep. (Gleet), Sil., Sul.
- URIC ACID CONDITIONS. Acon., Arn., Berb., Bry., Colch., Kali bich., Lyc., Nat. m., (Nat. p.), Nat. s., Nux v., Puls., Rhus t., Sul., (Urt. urens).
- URINARY DIFFICULTIES. Acon., Apis., (Arg. nit.), Ars., Bell., Berb., Can. s., Canth., Caust., Dulc., (Eup. pur.), Ferr. p., Gels., Helleb., Hyos., Kali m., Kali p., Lyc., Merc. c., Merc. v., Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v., Op., Phos., Phos. ac., Puls., Sab., Sep., Sul., Ver. a., Zinc.
- URTICARIA. (Hives). Acon., Apis., Ant. t., Dulc., Kali m., Lyc., Nat. m., Puls., Rhus t., Rumex., Sep., Sul., (Urt. urens).
- UTERINE AFFECTIONS. Agar., Bell., Bry., Caul., Cimic., Ferr. p., Gels., Helon., Lil. t., Merc. v., Nat. m., Pod., Phos., Puls., Nux v., Rhus t., Sab., Sec., Sep., Sul., Thuya, Vib. op., Zinc.
- UTERINE DISPLACEMENT. Acon., Arn., Bell., Caul., Caust., Cimic., Ferr. p., Helon., Lach., Lil. t., Lyc., Mag. p., Nat. m., Nux v., Phos., Pod., Puls., Rhus t., (Ruta), Sab., Sang., Sep., Sul., Ver. a.
- UVULA, AFFECTIONS OF. Acon., Apis., (Caps.), Hyos., Ign., Kali bich., Lach., Merc. c., Merc. i. f., Phyt., Rhus t., Sil.
- VACCINATION, ILL EFFECTS OF. Kali m., Sil., Sul., Thuya, (Variol.).

VARICELLA. (Chicken Pox). Acon., Ant. t., Bell., Puls., Sul.

VARICOSE VEINS. Acon., Arn., Ars., Carbo v., Ferr. p., Kali m., Kali. p., Merc. v., Puls., Rhus t., Sul.

VARIOLA. (Small Pox). Acon., Ant. t., Ars., Crotal., Ferr. p., Gels., Kali m., Lach., Merc. v., Sul., Thuya., (Variol.), Ver. v.

VERMICULAR AFFECTIONS. Acon., Ant. c., Ant. t., Apis., Ars., Cham., (Chenop.), Cina, (Santon.), Spig., Sul.

VERTIGO. Acon., Bell., Bry., Cal. c., Cal. p., Col., (Conium), Crat., Ferr. p., Gels., Glon., (Granat.), Kal., Kali p., Lyc., Merc. v., Nat. m., Nat. s., Nux v., Phos., Plumb., Pod., Rhus t., Spig., Ver. a., Vib. op.

VESICULAR ERUPTIONS. Ant. t., Ars., Canth., Crot. t., (Ran. bulb.), Rhus t., Sul.

VICARIOUS MENSTRUATION. Acon., Bell., Bry., Ham., Lach., Phos., Puls., Sul.

VITAL REACTION, LACKING. Carbo v., China (From Loss of Fluids), Diph. (in Diphtheria), Phos., (Psorinum), Sul. (when indicated remedies fail to act), Zinc.

VOMITING. Acon., Aeth., Ant. c., Ant. t., Ars., Bell., Bism., Bry., Cocc., Col., Colch., Crot. t., Echin., Ferr. p., Ipec., Kali m., Kali p., Lach., Mag. p., Nat. m., Nat. s., Op., Nux v., Phos., Puls., Rhus t., Sep., Sul., (Symphor.), Ver. a., Ver. v., Zinc.

VULNERARIES. Acon., Arn., Cal. p., Calend., Ferr. p., Ham., Hyper., Led., Rhus t., (Ruta), (Staph.), Symphyt.

WARTS. Berb., Cal. c., Caust., Dulc., Kali m., Nat. m., Nat. s., Sab., Sep., Sul., Thuya.

WHITE SWELLING. Apis., Ars. iod., Cal. c., Cal. p., Iod., Sil., Sul., (Tuberc.).

WHOOPING COUGH. (Pertussis). Acon., Ant. t., Ars., Bell., Bry., Caust., Cham., Chel., Cina, Cupr. m.,

Dros., Ferr. p., Ipec., Kali bich., Kali c., Kali m., Kali p., Lach., Nux v., Puls., Rumex., Spong., Spig., Sul., Ver. a.

WOUNDS, IN GENERAL. See Injuries.

WOUNDS, PUNCTURED. Acon., Apis, Hyper., Led., (Staph.).

WRIST DROP. Caust., Gels., Kali p., Plumb., Sec.

WRITER'S CRAMP. (Occupational Neuroses). (Arg. nit.), Gels., Mag. p., Plumb.

ZONA. See Herpes Zosta.

## GENERAL INDEX

- ACTION OF DRUGS, curative, 31.  
    primary, 32.  
    secondary, 31.
- ACTION OF DRUGS, MUST BE IN THE LINE OF REACTIVE FORCES, 31.
- ACTION, PATHOGENETIC VS. PHYSIOLOGICAL, 22.
- ACUTE DISEASES, TENDENCY OF, 26.
- AGGRAVATION, THE HOMŒOPATHIC, 19.
- ALCOHOL, USE OF IN HOMŒOPATHIC PHARMACY, 33.  
    dispensing, 33.  
    used in diluting medicines, 34.
- ALLOPATHIC METHOD, THE, 23.
- ALTERNATION OF MEDICINES, 22.
- ANAMNESIS, THE, 23.
- ANIMAL EXPERIMENTS, HOW DIFFERING FROM PROVINGS, 17.  
    may supplement provings, 17.
- ANTITOXIN, USE OF IN DIPHTHERIA, 41.
- ATTENUATION, SCALES OF, 35.  
    centesimal, 35.  
    decimal, 35.
- AUTOTHERAPY, 29.
- BICHEMISTRY, 44.
- CHEMIST, HAHNEMANN, A GERMAN, 13.
- CHEMISTRY, HAHNEMANN FORSAKES MEDICINE FOR, 13.
- CHRONIC DISEASE, DEVELOPMENT OF, 30.
- CHRONIC DISEASES, INQUIRY INTO, 24.  
    Hahnemann's theory of, 27.
- CURE, BASIS OF THE LAW OF, 14.  
    Hahnemann's discovery of, 14.
- CURE OF LIKES BY LIKES, 14.

DIET AND ENVIRONMENT, BEARING UPON A GIVEN CASE, 43.

DIET, THE STUDY OF, 40.

importance of the study of in general, 40.

DILUTIONS, 34.

and triturations, how interchangeable, 34.

DIPHThERIN, USE OF, IN DIPHTHERIA, 41.

DOMESTIC REMEDIES, USE OF, 39.

DOSE, THE MINIMUM, 20.

reduction of, 20.

repetition of, 20.

DOSAGE, HAHNEMANN'S, 21.

DRUG ACTION, DIRECTION OF, 31.

DRUG, AMOUNT OF PRESENT, HOW DESIGNATED, 35.

DRUG APPLICATION, THREE METHODS OF, 23.

definition of, 22.

experiments, Hahneman's first, 14.

DRUG TESTING, NECESSITY FOR, 14.

DRUGS, SOURCES OF, 35.

from the mineral kingdom, how prepared, 36.

ELECTRICITY, 41.

EMERGENCY, CASES OF, 40.

EPIDEMIC DISEASE, OBSERVATION DURING, 25.

EPIDEMIC REMEDY, 25.

EXPERIMENTS, EXTENT OF HAHNEMANN'S, 14.

EXTERNAL TREATMENT, 42.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS, 19.

HAHNEMANN, SAMUEL, WHO HE WAS, 13.

discouragements of his profession, 13.

early industry, 13.

early writings, 15.

extent of his labors, 14.

first years of medical practice unsatisfactory, 13.

further writings, 15.

influence on medicine, 15.

later life and death, 15.

persecution, 15.



sketch of his life, 13-14.

struggles for an education, 13.

HALLER, FIRST SUGGESTED DRUG TESTING, 14.

HEALTH, HAHNEMANN'S DEFINITION OF, 22.

HEAT AND COLD, USE OF IN ACUTE DISEASES, 42.

HOMŒOPATHIC AGGRAVATION, THE, 19.

materia medica, 46-168.

medicine case, use of, 38.

pharmacy, 33-36.

HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA, STUDY OF, 13.

HOMŒOPATHIC METHOD, THE, 13.

prescription, essentials of, 18.

principle, discovery of, 13.

principles, 13.

provings, 17.

HOMŒOPATHIC NURSING, 38-45.

remedies, valuable addition to nurse's equipment, 38.

HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIAN, DEFINITION OF, 16.

HOMŒOPATHIC REMEDIES NOT TO BE GIVEN IN PHYSIOLOGICAL DOSAGE, 31.

HOMŒOPATHIC SCHOOL OF MEDICINE, DEFINITION OF, 16.

HOMŒOPATHY, DEFINITION OF (WHAT IT IS), 16.

development of, 14.

influence of on general medicine, 15.

scope of, 27.

spread of, 15.

HOMŒOPATHY EFFICIENT IN SHOCK AND POST-OPERATIVE CONDITIONS, 42.

in surgery, 42.

HUMAN BODY, IDEA OF EXPERIMENT UPON, HOW SUGGESTED TO HAHNEMANN, 13.

HYDROTHERAPY, VALUE OF, 41.

HYGIENE AND DIET, VALUE OF, 41.

IMMUNITY, EXAMPLES OF ACQUIRED, 28.

INDICATED REMEDY A SAFE GUIDE, 38.

INORGANIC SALTS OF THE BODY, 44.

ISOPATHY AND ACQUIRED IMMUNITY, 28.

ISOPATHY AND HOMŒOPATHY, EXAMPLES OF ARTIFICIAL IMMUNITY, 29.

LAW OF CURE, BASIS OF, 14.

LOCAL TREATMENT, 42.

LYSSIN, 28.

MATERIA MEDICA, DEFINITION OF, 22.

the homœopathic, 22.

MEDICAL ELECTRICITY, 41.

MEDICINES, CARE OF HOMŒOPATHIC, 36.

dispensing of, 37.

MENTAL DISEASES, TREATMENT OF, 43.

MINIMUM DOSE AVOIDS OVERTAXING NATURE, 31.

MODALITIES, 23.

according to diet, 43.

according to heat and cold, 42.

MODERN MEDICAL SCIENCE, ADVANTAGES OF, 25.

NOSODES, 28.

method of administering, 28.

NOTES TAKEN AT BEDSIDE, 25.

NURSE'S EQUIPMENT, 38.

NURSE AND PHYSICIAN, RELATIONSHIP OF, 44.

NURSING, ETHICS OF, 45.

homœopathic, 38-45.

how differing from regular nursing, 38.

OBSERVATION, CULTIVATION OF, 24.

OPSONIC INDEX, ACTION OF HOMŒOPATHIC REMEDIES  
UPON, 29.

ORGANON, HAHNEMANN'S, 15.

PALLIATIVES, ACTION OF DRUGS AS, 29.

evils of, 30.

use of 29, 40.

PARTICULAR SYMPTOMS, 19.

PATIENT TO BE TREATED NOT ALONE THE DISEASE, 20.

PHARMACOPEIA, AMERICAN HOMŒOPATHIC, 33.

Homœopathic Pharmacopeia of the United States, 33.

POISONS AND THEIR ANTIDOTES, 40.

antidotes to, 40.

PREDISPOSITION AND IMMUNITY, 26.

PREPARATION OF DRUGS, STANDARDS FOR, 33.

aim toward accuracy in, 33.

PREPARATIONS OF DRUGS COMMONLY USED, 21.

PREPARATIONS OF DRUGS, HOW DESIGNATED, 36.

PRIMARY ACTION OF DRUGS, 31.

PROVERS, QUALIFICATIONS OF, 18.

PROVINGS, FIRST ATTEMPT AT SCIENTIFIC, 14.

how differing from animal experiment, 17.

PSORINUM, 28.

PSYCHOTHERAPY, 44.

REACTIVE FORCES, DIRECTION OF, 31.

REGULAR PHYSICIAN AND THE HOMŒOPATHIST, 45.

REMEDY, CARE IN ADMINISTRATION OF, 37.

frequency of repetition of, 21.

REMEDIES, ALTERNATION OF, 22.

list of nurse's case of, 38.

relationship of, 30.

SACCHARUM LACTIS, USES OF, 33.

SCIENTIFIC PROVINGS, FIRST ATTEMPTED BY HAHNE-  
MANN, 13.

SECONDARY ACTION OF DRUGS, 31.

how curative, 32.

SIMILARS, LAW OF, DISCOVERY OF, 14.

probably known to Hippocrates, 14.

SIMILIA SIMILIBUS CURENTUR, 16.

SUCCUSSION, 36.

SURGERY, HOMŒOPATHY IN, 42.

SYMPTOMS, SUBJECTIVE AND OBJECTIVE, 18.

common, 19.

complete, 23.

definition of, 23.

development of, 30.

direction of, 31.

general, 19.

order of disappearance of, 30.

particular, 19.

- pathogenetic, 22.
- pathognomonic, 23.
- peculiar or characteristic, 19.
- relative value of, 19.
- to be committed to writing, 25.
- totality of, a safe guide, 18.
- SYMPTOMS, THE TOTALITY OF THE, 18.
- SYCOSIS, PROBABLY IDENTICAL WITH LATENT GONORRHEA, 27.
- SYPHILIS, 27.
- TAKING THE CASE, DIRECTIONS FOR, 18.
- TINCTURES, HOW PREPARED, 34.
  - domestic, 34.
  - in general, 33.
- TISSUE REMEDIES, 44.
  - inorganic cell salts, 44.
- TRITURATIONS, 34.
- TUBERCULINUM, 28.
- UNDERSTANDING OF HOMŒOPATHY NECESSARY, 45.
- VACCINATION, 27.
- VACCINE THERAPY, 27.
  - curative results due to similarity, 27.
- VARIOLINUM, 27.
- VEHICLES, 23.
- VULNERARIES, 42.
- X-RAY, MAY ACT IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE LAW OF SIMILARS, 42.

## REMEDIAL INDEX

### Remedies with Abbreviations

ACONITE NAPELLUS, Acon., 47.  
AESCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM, Aesc., 165.  
AETHUSA CYNAPIUM, Aeth., 165.  
AGARICUS MUSCARIUS, Agar., 165.  
ALLIUM CEPA, All. c., Cepa., 49.  
ALOE, Aloe, 50.  
ALUMINA, Alum., 165.  
ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM, Ant. c., 51.  
ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM, Ant. t., 52.  
APIS MELLIFICA, Apis., 53.  
APOCYNUM CANNABINUM, Apoc., 165.  
ARNICA MONTANA, Arn., 55.  
ARSENICUM ALBUM, Ars., 56.  
ARSENICUM IODATUM, Ars. iod., 58.

BAPTISIA TINCTORIA, Bapt., 59.  
BELLADONNA, Bell., 60.  
BERBERIS VULGARIS, Berb., 61.  
BISMUTH SUBNITRATE, Bism., 165.  
BROMINE, Brom., 166.  
BRYONIA ALBA, Bry., 62.

CACTUS GRANDIFLORUS, Cact., 64.  
CALCAREA CARBONICA, Cal. c., 65.  
CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA, Cal. p., 66.  
CALENDULA OFFICINALIS, Calend., 67.  
CAMPHORA, Camph., 68.  
CANNABIS SATIVA, Can. s., 70.  
CANTHARIS, Canth., 71.  
CARBO VEGETABILIS, Carbo v., 72.  
CAULOPHYLLUM, Caul., 73.



CAUSTICUM, Caust., 74.  
 CHAMOMILLA VULGARIS, Cham., 75.  
 CHELIDONIUM MAJUS, Chel., 76.  
 CHLORINE, Chlor., 166.  
 CHINA OFFICINALIS, China, Cinch., 77.  
 CIMICIFUGA RACEMOSA, Cimic., 79.  
 CINA, Cina, 80.  
 COCCULUS INDICUS, Cocc., 81.  
 COFFEA CRUDA, Coff., 83.  
 COLCHICUM AUTUMNALE, Colch., 84.  
 COLLINSONIA, Collins, 166.  
 COLOCYNTH, Col., 85.  
 CRATAEGUS OXYACANTHA, Crat., 86.  
 CROTALUS HORRIDUS, Crotal., 166.  
 CROTON TIGLIUM, Crot. t., 87.  
 CUPRUM ARSENITUM, Cupr. ars., 88.  
 CUPRUM METALLICUM, Cupr. m., 89.

DIGITALIS PURPUREA, Dig., 90.  
 DIOSCOREA VILLOSA, Diosc., 166.  
 DIPHOTHERIN, Diph., 166.  
 DROSERA ROTUNDIFOLIA, Dros., 92.  
 DULCAMARA, Dulc., 93.

ECHINACEA ANGUSTIFOLIA, Echin., 94.  
 EUPATORIUM PERFOLIATUM, Eup., perf., 96.  
 EUPHRASIA OFFICINALIS, Euphr., 97.

FERRUM PHOSPHORICUM, Ferr. p., 98.

GELSEMIUM SEMPERVIRENS, Gels., 99.  
 GLONIN, Glon., 100.  
 GRAPHITES, Graph., 102.

HAMAMELIS VIRGINICA, Ham., 103.  
 HELLEBORUS NIGER, Helleb., 104.  
 HELONIAS, Helon., 166.  
 HEPAR SULPHURIS, Hep., 105.  
 HYDRASTIS CANADENSIS, Hydr., 107

HYOSCYAMUS NIGER, Hyos., 108.  
HYPERICUM, Hyper., 166.

IGNATIA AMARA, Ign., 109.  
IODUM, Iod., 113.  
IPECACUANHA, Ipec., 110.  
IRIS VERSICOLOR, Iris, 112.

KALI BICHROMICUM, Kali bich., 114.  
KALI CARBONICUM, Kali c., 116.  
KALI MURIATICUM, Kali m., 117.  
KALI PHOSPHORICUM, Kali p., 118.  
KALMIA LATIFOLIA, Kal., 167.

LACHESIS, Lach., 119.  
LEDUM PALUSTRE, Led., 167.  
LILIUM TIGRINUM, Lil. t., 167.  
LYCOPodium CLAVATUM, Lyc., 121.

MAGNESIA PHOSPHORICA., Mag. p., 123.  
MERCURIUS CORRISIVUS, Merc. c., 125.  
MERCURIUS IODATUS FLAVUS, Merc. i. f., 126.  
MERCURIUS IODATUS RUBER, Merc. i. r., 124.  
MERCURIUS VIVUS, Merc. v., 127.

NATRUM MURIATICUM, Nat. m., 128.  
NATRUM SULPHURICUM, Nat. s., 130.  
NUX VOMICA, Nux v., 131.

OPIMUM, Op., 133.

PHOSPHORUS, Phos., 135.  
PHOSPHORIC ACID, Phos. ac., 136.  
PHYTOLACCA DECANDRA, Phyt., 138.  
PLUMBUM METALLICUM, Plumb., 139.  
PODOPHYLLUM, Pod., 140.  
PULSATILLA, Puls., 141.

RHEUM, Rheum, 143.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON, Rhus t., 144.

RUMEX CRISPUS, Rumex, 145.

SABINA, Sab., 146.

SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS, Sang., 148.

SECALE CORNUTUM, Sec., 149.

SEPIA, Sep., 150.

SILICEA, Sil., 152.

SPIGELIA ANTHELMINTICA, Spig., 153.

SPONGIA TOSTA, Spong., 154.

STICTA PULMONARIA, Sticta, 167.

STRAMONIUM, Stram., 167.

SULPHUR, Sul., 156.

SYMPHYTUM, Symphyt., 168.

TEREBINTHINA, Tereb., 157.

THUJA OCCIDENTALIS, Thuya, 168.

VERATRUM ALBUM, Ver. a., 159.

VERATRUM VIRIDE, Ver. v., 160.

VIBURNUM OPULUS, Vib. op., 161.

XANTHOXYLUM FRAXINEUM, Xanth., 162.

ZINCUM METALLICUM, Zinc., 163.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- 1) Individualizing in Materia Medica Study, p. 2.
- 2) Rubrical Analysis in its Relation to Materia Medica Study,  
p. 8.
- 3) Illustration of a Simplified Method of Arranging the Materia  
Medica, p. 14.
- 4) A Crystallized Materia Medica, p. 21.
- 5) The Place of Materia Medica in the Practice of Modern  
Medicine, p. 27.
- 6) Cancer of the Tongue: Repertorial Analysis and  
Therapeutics, p. 38.
- 7) The Direction of Symptoms in the Progress of Cure, p. 51.
- 8) Historical Notes on Kobaltum, p. 54.
- 9) Clinical Experiences, p. 58.
- 10) Hydrotherapy and Homoeopathy, p. 64.
- 11) Succinimide of Mercury, p. 72.  
I. Pathogenic Outline, p. 72.  
II. Clinical Data, p. 78.
- 12) Outline of the Pathogenetic Action of Sulfadiazine Based  
Upon The Report of Colonel Russell V. Lee, M.C., U.S.  
Army, p. 85.



## INDIVIDUALIZING IN MATERIA MEDICA STUDY\*

Benjamin C. Woodbury, Jr., M.D.  
Portsmouth, N.H.

This subject deserves more than passing notice. There are many ways of acquiring a working knowledge of the Homeopathic Materia Medica, but there are certain essentials to be considered. It is useless to say that there shall be but one way of accomplishing, it. There are many ways. In fact, probably every student and teacher pursues his or her own individual method. In a general way its essentials are as follows:

First, the student should be taught to realize that each medicine is a distinct and tangible thing having its own essence or spirit-substance, individual and characteristic, thus distinguishing it from every other entity; and capable of acting on the human organism in its individual and characteristic manner.

Second, the student should know something of the physical and chemical nature of each medicine. If he is familiar with the grosser form and action he can better appreciate the more subtle actions which are embodied within.

Third, he should consider the so-called physiological or pathogenic action.

Fourth, he should proceed to the finer symptomatology, which is the foundation upon which rests its dynamic or virtual action.

It is interesting to note the symmetry that exists throughout nature. For instance the ancients conceived of the whole material world as the resultant of four cardinal elements, earth, air, fire and water. From this elemental source were evolved the triple kingdoms of nature, mineral, animal and vegetable. This three-fold correspondence seems to exist throughout the natural kingdoms. In procreation or generation, we find the two parents and the resulting offspring. Bacon calls attention in one of his essays to the fact that the Ancients conceived of the idea of the Trinity from the resemblance of the gestating organ or womb to the earth, the womb being an organ within an organism, from which the new individual was to evolve.

Again in the development of the human embryo, there are three primitive layers, representing an outer, inner and a supporting structure.

So in the nature of drugs. They are derived from the triple kingdoms

\*The International Hahnemannian Association, 1914, p.293-301.

of nature, and consequently must be studied from the standpoint of their mineral, vegetable and animal origin. They are derived from the three kingdoms of nature, and are capable of acting for the most part, each one of them upon all three of these structures as they exist in the body of man. In accordance with a natural correspondence between the drug and those parts of the organism upon which its pathogenesis is developed, its clinical symptoms may likewise be verified. There is furthermore a similar correspondence existing between the parts affected and the parts upon which its curative action may be demonstrated. This is particularly noticeable in connection with the action of drugs upon the body, mind and soul. For it was early noted in the proving of drugs that some medicines affected only the physical body; others acted upon the body and mind; while others acted upon the moral and spiritual natures. Thus we may come to realize the three-fold constitution of drugs as affecting the three-fold constitution of man.

Let us consider the methods of prescribing drugs. Homeopathic usage has developed definite methods of prescribing. Formerly when the number of drugs was comparatively small, the remedy user was his own prover; therefore his use of the drug was founded upon individual experimental knowledge. Now that our Materia Medica is larger, and for the most part well proven, it is not necessary to prove the well-known drugs. Consequently, most physicians learn their materia medica deductively, instead of inductively as did the older provers; and several distinctive methods of study have arisen. Whatever may be the best method of study, there can be no doubt that *it must be learned* if it is to be used successfully.

Therefore there should be less contention as to whether we shall prescribe according to the temperament of the patient, the *tout ensemble* of the case, the key-note system or other method, if the first essential be complied with. After all what difference does it make, if any one or all of these methods of study lead to the same end-the correct remedy? This age seems to be the age of the Repertory; but the student can not adequately learn the symptomatology of medicine from the repertory first hand. The use of the repertory except as a reminder, is more or less mechanical and analytical, rather than truly synthetical.

I contend that repertory analysis should precede and be followed by materia medica synthesis, both in teaching and in prescribing. To be successful key-note prescribers, we must know the relative value of symptoms in each case, and none knew the importance of this better than those early prescribers, who advocated and practice this method. There are, however, dangers in this method, unless used with rigorous care.

Take as an example the rubric-"One cheek red the other pale." The key-note prescriber, at once thinks of *Chamomilla*, but has he carefully

studied the related remedies? This symptom may be the keynote to a remedy, but it may not be the key-note for all patients who have that symptom. The method of comparison must be used to the fullest extent. A safer method of study would be, knowing this key-note or characteristic to consult the repertory for the complete list of remedies manifesting this symptom. The completed list in Kent's Repertory includes, (under "One-sided red discoloration of face"): *Aet-ac.*, *Acon.*, *Caps.*, *CHAM.*, *Cina.*, *Ip.*, *Lach.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*, *Rheum*, *Sulph.*

Here then are twelve remedies, not too long a list for the careful student to refer to or to memorize. The best place for repertorial comparisons is one's own head. Of course long lists of common or even general symptoms cannot possibly be committed, but rubrics of characteristic, rare and peculiar symptoms are not too long to be remembered. Would not the student's time be better used in this kind of work, than in writing down long lists of remedies from which to eliminate all except the correct one?

This is not intended as ■ criticism of the use of the checking system by one who thoroughly understands it, but is merely ■ suggestion for the inexperienced, by the use of which a good working knowledge may be had of the art of using the repertory.

There is no better way for the young student of materia medica than to write down the lists of remedies presenting these characteristics and then completing the study with the materia medica. Such records arranged in convenient form for ready reference should prove invaluable.

Given ■ case with the characteristic: "Nausea at the smell of cooking food", our first thought is *Colchicum*, but it must be remembered that this symptom is to be carefully distinguished from "odors of cooking food under 'Faintness', which also has *Ip.*, and "Nausea from smell of food," which has: *Ars.*, *Cocc.*, *COLCH.*, *Dig.*, *Eup-per.*, *Ip.*, *Sep.*, *Stann.* and *Thuj.* Also from "Nausea, on looking at food," and from the "thought of food," which have longer lists; and finally also from Nausea from odors.

As an example of this I have had under my care for some time a patient with ■ spinal disorder which seems in every way to be ■ *Sepia* case in general make-up and especially with regard to her pelvic symptoms, yet during the acute attacks of spinal trouble, manifesting the characteristic nausea at the smell of cooking food, neither *Colch.*, *Ipecac.*, or *Sepia* has ever given relief, whereas *Cocculus*, and in a potency as low as the third decimal has always proved its usefulness in relieving the train of symptoms which accompany the attacks.

Because of their rarity and peculiarity, such symptoms are generally safe lists with which to begin study. The type of the patient and his general symptoms would of course decide, but here ■ thorough knowledge of the

materia medica alone will give us the required information. Most students can differentiate *Colchicum* from *Ipecac*; *Cocculus* from *Digitalis*, and so on. All they need is to understand the relative value in the particular case in hand. I recall a gouty case prescribed for, with marked gastric symptoms, for which *Colchicum* should have been administered, but I was constrained from giving it by the patient's admission that she possessed a peculiar susceptibility to this medicine, and that a previous physician had not dared to prescribe it. The result was that her recovery was slow and protracted. Such constraint is wrong; she should have had *Colchicum* or whatever remedy was indicated, in a proper potency, then the idiosyncrasy itself would probably have been removed. The associated symptoms and in many cases simply the knowledge of the *part affected* will help decide. For instance, stomach conditions would often call for either *Colch.* or *Ipec.*; heart conditions for *Dig.*, or *Colch.*; uterine conditions for *Sepia*, spinal conditions for *Cocculus*, nephritic disorders for *Colchicum*, and so on. In this way we can estimate the relative value of rare and peculiar symptoms in their proper places, as generals or particulars. Another point of almost equal importance is that of allowing our search for the "generals" of the case to so obscure the rare and peculiar symptoms, that the true indices of the case escape our notice. Over-solicitation in the use of the repertory must not be allowed to blind our eyes to the selection of the remedy, which one less experienced in the use of the repertory or close materia medica study would diagnose at once. In this case it is not our little knowledge that is a dangerous thing, but our surfeit of knowledge that proves dangerous. Therefore we must not scorn a general knowledge of remedies, for often the little knowledge possessed by a beginner properly applied may overvalue the too exhaustive study of the more experienced prescriber. Our study of some cases should not be too introspective.

Thus the study of inclusive remedy lists may often be pursued to greater advantage than that of exclusion or elimination. By completing the rubrics, we can make use of a combined Repertory-Materia study, which will prove both interesting and profitable.

*Chamomilla* would only reach conditions manifesting the above characteristic when associated with symptoms which make it a complete *Chamomilla* case. For instance, general sensitiveness to pain, numbness, irritability, and the localization of these symptoms in some part of the organism corresponding to the *Chamomilla* pathogenesis.

The correct way is to start with a given rubric and follow it through comparing carefully the symptoms of the associated remedies. When that kind of study has been complete, we shall have acquired a far more comprehensive knowledge of the materia medica, that could be gained by



hap-hazard study. The key-note system cannot give ■■ concern if followed in this way, and continued through to the end. When this method was in vogue among homeopaths, it made good prescribers. It can do so still if followed accurately.

We should follow this method of individualizing in drug study and in prescribing. If we were always more careful to note general indications, instead of following ■ multitude of lesser remedies through ■ complex maze of rubrics, we should make fewer mistakes in finding the remedy. Many ■ prescriber is successful in curing his patient, yet he may not be capable of telling another exactly how he was able to do it.

We might have had less difficulty in using the repertory and the materia medica, had the text not been so dissected and eviscerated in the making of it. The removal of any part from the context permits an entirely different interpretation. Therefore the advantage of the direct method of drug study, namely that of individual proving, has been more or less lost. The result is that the physician is ordinarily obliged to prescribe by the indirect method. Let ■■ return to original materia medica study, from the original texts if necessary. If not directly, at all events, indirectly by the repertory method. Let us get hold of it somehow. It is after all the patient for whom we prescribe; symptoms by which we prescribe; and groups of rare and peculiar symptoms, characteristic alike of patient and remedy that must furnish correct indications. "The knowledge of disease, the knowledge of remedies and the knowledge of their employment constitute medicine."

Take the notable discussion as to the validity of that oft-verified symptom of *Lycopodium*-fan-like motion of the alae-nasi. It is true that this is ■ key-note or characteristic symptom, but it does not make so much difference whether the symptoms of the patient represent pneumonia or typhoid, ■■ whether the general symptoms of the patient call for *Lycopodium*, or for *Phosphorus*, *Ant-t.*, *Am-c.*, or some other remedy. Kent's Repertory here gives: *in general*, twelve remedies; *in particular*, in pneumonia, six, and so on. No repertory study is complete until the whole materia medica of which its rubrics are the digest is studied. That is to say the whole twelve of six remedies should be carefully compared, just as when confronted by his first case of pneumonia or typhoid, the young physician does not rest until he has exhausted all the literature at his command, dealing with these subjects. Such use of the key-note system cannot prove other than valuable. Such ■ method should first of all apply to the symptoms of the patient; secondly to the language of the repertory; and finally to the text of the materia medica.

We must first study the materia medica, next consult the repertory for reference, and finally turn to the materia medica for corroboration.

It matters not so much how we study, but study it we must conscientiously and faithfully. One thing is certain, and that is that none but thorough students of the materia medica can understand the repertory, and know how and when to use it; they only, know how to thoroughly appreciate it. Careful study, (synthesis) of the materia medica will pave the way for an intuitive analysis of it; then with this mental schema, it will be much easier to consult the repertory, with good assurance of finding what is needed. There is but one way, aside from the merest accident, of finding much illumination in any repertory, and that is by thoroughly searching its pages. With this idea in the mind, the repertory can be consulted, much as the dictionary is used, for the purpose of obtaining a single definition or digest of a subject; whereas for full information, the sources from which such lists are compiled must be consulted. This does not, however, preclude our referring to the repertory for hints as to the varied interpretation and association of many symptoms that are scarcely seen in the therapeutic textbook, some of which may or may not be generic to the language of the sick man. If the symptoms of the patient are not thus readily translated into the exact rendering of the materia medica, the repertory may give us the clue to their interpretation.

Hence after all, the main thing to be emphasized is the study of the materia medica. At best the repertory can merely serve as an index. The patient must be prescribed for either from the materia medica directly, or indirectly by means of the repertory.



# RUBRICAL ANALYSIS IN ITS RELATION TO MATERIA MEDICA STUDY\*

Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.  
Honolulu, Hawaii

In following out the line of Rubrical Analysis in its relation to the study of Materia Medica, it is obviously necessary to take the symptoms carefully, obtaining their precise location ■■ to time, place, and conditions or concomitants, and to analyze each case upon this basis.

For this purpose it will be well to utilize the general schema originated by Hahnemann, which consists in what Dr. Hering speaks of ■■ the "Forty Eight Chapters," which, starting with "Mind and Disposition," extend through the whole gamut of physical relationships.

It must first be clearly understood that general symptoms are not delimited; such symptoms, as for example, "*physical anxiety*," which being general, affects the organism as ■ whole, including the mind and disposition. Whereas particular symptoms such as affect different organs or parts, ■■■ at once limited as to (1) *location*, (2) *sensation*, (3) *modalities*, or conditions of aggravation or amelioration; and finally (4), by their *associated or concomitant* symptoms. Dr. Hering's original outline, as given in the Preface to the Guiding Symptoms, consists of the following:

	Sensations.	
Localities.		Conditions
Tissues.		(Modalities)

## Concomitants.

Thus he explains; "The characteristic may be found in one or more of these. Three points of rest, according to mathematics, being enough to support any object, we may assume that three characteristics should be sufficient to make a cure very probable."

Dr. Hering did not mean by this that, having gotten three or even four characteristics, we should immediately conclude that we had found the indicated remedy, and need look no further; what he did mean was, that having obtained at least three characteristics thus carefully delineated, we might be reasonably certain, that if the remainder of the symptoms agree the remedy we have chosen will be the proper one. It was to this method of

\**The International Hahnemannian Association*, 1917, p. 388-395.

analysis of *each single symptom* that he especially wished to call attention. In a general way, Boenninghausen, Allen, Hering and other writers have followed Hahnemann's original method of using the different chapters for recording the complete pathogenesis of the remedies. These forty-eight chapters or divisions of the symptom-register are based for the most part upon an anatomical or physiological outline; and in the search for given symptoms, each one should be analyzed with the intent to obtain whenever possible what has been called the "complete symptoms." Hering's "three points of rest," then, should appertain to every single symptom, which, together with its associated symptoms, go to make up the totality. For teaching purposes only the principal remedies under each rubric need be considered. Whereas, when taking the case for the purpose of finding the remedy, all the drugs having these characteristics must be taken and the concomitants must be found to agree. In the case of such rubrics as deserve to be designated as "strange, rare and peculiar," the remedies will need to be analyzed in their entirety, in simple but complete form, in order to obtain their proper emphasis.

Take as an example the rubric we have mentioned "Anxiety Physical." It is, in its first analysis, a general symptom, hence will not be subject to limitations, which is the case with those that are less comprehensive. It will therefore be complete in itself when once we have qualified its particular phase of expression, by its modalities and concomitants.

Boenninghausen gives under this rubric, as chief remedies: ARG., ARS., CAMPH., CHAM., NUX V., PHOS., PHOS. AC., PULS., SULPH., whereas Kent gives, under ANXIETY, general physical: ARG-N., ARS. CAMPH., CHAM., DIG., IP., NUX-V., PHOS., PH-AC., PULS., SULPH. This stands as a *physical general*, without qualification.

If on the other hand we were to analyze Anxiety as a *mental general* and the conditions under which it is made better or worse, with its accompanying symptoms, we might proceed somewhat as follows (and here it is best to consult the Complete Repertory, for example, KENT) where we find, under MIND (mental Anxiety): ACON., ARG-N., ARS., ARS-I., AUR., BELL., BISM., CACT., CAL-P., CAL-S., CAMPH., CANN-I., CARB-S., CARB-V., CAUST, CHIN., CON., DIG., KALI-AR., KALI-C., KALI-S., MEZ., NAT-A., NAT-C., NIT-AC., PHOS., PSOR., PULS., RHUS-T., SEC., SULPH., VERAT. (First value only).

Starting with this general list, we may for the purpose of analogy, select only such rubrics (from a long list) as show the relationships of some of the most prominent remedies having general mental anxiety. Let us examine two or three of these remedies. Starting with ACON., the first remedy under this rubric, we find the following remedies, having ANXI-

ETY, with fear (using remedies of first and second values):

-Fear, with ACON., *alum.*, *am-m.*, ANAC., *ars.*, *aur.*, *bar-c.*, *calc.*, *canth.*, CAUST., *chin.*, *chin-s.*, *coco.*, *coff.*, *cupr.*, *dig.*, *graph.*, *hep.*, *kali-c.*, *kali-p.*, *kreos.*, *mag-c.*, *merc.*, *nat-m.*, *nit-ac.*, *phos.*, *psor.*, *puls.*, *rhus-t.*, SEC., *sep.*, *spig.*, *stront.*, *verat.*

-During fever: Acon., *alum.*, AMBR., ARS., *asaf.*, BAR-C., *bry.*, *calc.*, *chin-s.*, *ferr.*, IP., *mag-c.*, *petr.*, *phos.*, *puls.*, *rhus-t.*, *ruta*, *sec.*, SEP., *spong.*, *tub.*, *viol-t.*, *zinc.* \*

-crowd, in a: Acon., *ambr.*, *bell.*, *lyc.*, *petr.*, *plat.*, *stram.* \*\*

-Mental exertion: ACON., *ars.*, *calc.*, *camph.*, *cham.*, *cupr.*, *iod.*, *nat-c.*, *nux-v.*, *plan.*, *phos.*, *puls.*, *rhus-t.*, *sec.*, *verat.* \*\*\*

-motion, from: Acon., *aloe*, *berb.*, *bor.*, *mag-c.*, *nat-c.*, *nicc.*, *rheum*, *stann.* \*\*\*

Having given in detail the most characteristic conditions under which the Aconite anxiety is experienced, let us in brief survey some of the more prominent conditions and concomitants of Arsenic.

Under Anxiety in the evening we find (in general): ARS., CALC., CAL-S., CARB-S., CARB-V., DIG., SEP., SULPH.

-at night: ARS., PULS.

- 3 A.M.: ARS., Sil. (first and third values).

after: ARS., *Rhus-t.*, *verat.* \*\* \*\*

-in bed: ARS., *ambr.*, *bar-c.*, *bry.*, *calc.*, *camph.*, *carb-v.*, *caust.*, *cench.*, *cham.*, *cocc.*, *ferr.*, *graph.*, *hep.*, *lyc.*, *mag-c.*, *puls.*, *rhus-t.*, *sulph.* \*

-during chill: ACON., ARS., CALC., CAMPH., *cocc.*, PULS., *rhus-t.*, *verat.* \*

before chill: ARS., *ars-i.*, CHIN. (first and third values).

-conscience of (as if guilty of a crime): ALUM., ARS., AUR., DIG., PSOR.

about salvation: ARS., LAC., LIL-T., VERAT.

\* Remedies of first and second values only.

\*\* Remedies of second and third values only.

\*\*\* Remedies of third value only.

-during sleep (compare dreams): ARS., *bell.*, *kali-c.*, *nit-ac.* \*

waking, on : *Alum.*, *arn.*, ARS., *cact.*, *carb-s.*, *carb-v.*, *chin.*, *dros.*, *graph.*, LACH., *Nux-v.*, *phos.*, *spong.*, *stram.*, *sulph.* \*

As another example take Argentum nitricum, which appears first under the rubric:

-anticipating an engagement: ARG-N., *gels.*, *med.* (all three values).

walking in open air: *Anac.*, *arg-m.*, *arg-n.*, *Lyc.*, (all three values).

Another prominent characteristic of this remedy is to be found, under MIND, in the specialized rubric of *fear* that high walls and buildings will fall upon him: *Arg-n., arn.* \*\*

Also under complaints from anticipation, we find: *Arg-n., ars., gels., lyc., med.* \*\*

And finally under Excitement, when anticipating events: *Arg-n., gels., med.* \*\*

In like manner we might traverse the broad highways of the *Materia Medica*, pausing here and there to investigate its multitudinous highways and byways. A legion of interesting stopping-places would in this way engage our attention, which, while little known or appreciated by the casual passer-by, prove not only interesting but instructive to the searcher, the learner. Hering's "Symptoms of the Mind," published originally as the first and only published volume of the *Analytical Materia Medica*, treats all these varied phases of mental symptoms in a most exhaustive manner.

In the Preface to this interesting volume, Hering thus speaks of General Symptoms, "i.e., such according to which, alone it would be impossible to base a correct prescription, there will be found at the margin of the page a list of medicines with the marks indicative of their grades of value. In the text adjoining, the different shades of variation will be given according to the uniform rule: that all similar sensations and feelings must be placed near each other; provers as well as patients, may have used different words in endeavoring to express the same sensation. After this we have the connection, then the modalities and concomitants, of such a symptom or altered function."

Thereafter follows directions for the selection of the symptoms with directions for the selection of the proper remedy for each case.

\* Remedies of first and second values only.

\*\* Remedies of second and third values only.

Pursuant to our original remarks regarding the study of the *Materia Medica*, according to this rubrical arrangement, we can do no better than to quote from this Preface:

"In all chronic and lingering cases, the symptoms appearing last, even though they may appear insignificant, are always the most important in regard to the selection of a drug; the oldest are the least important; all symptoms between have to be arranged according to the order of their appearance. *Only such patients remain well and are really cured, who have been rid of their symptoms in the reverse order of their development.*"

"After deciding upon the leading symptoms of a case, three of which at least we ought to have (Lectures in Allentown, 1835), we can refer to such pages or chapters in this work as are devoted to them; there the concomitant



conditions may be examined into, and the closest similarity with one or another drug may be confirmed. Next to this the pages, or chapter, with the pathological names nearest to the case, may be consulted. Very often the practitioner may find that he has omitted some questions, the answer to which he must, if possible, obtain, in order that he may complete his image of the sick.

“The greater the number of the drugs which are to be found under the same heading, the more ought the beginner to be convinced that he cannot select the medicine looked for out of so many by the similarity of such a symptom as is named in the heading. Not even if several peculiarities are known which, however, happen to have been produced by nearly all the drugs proven. For instance, *vertigo* does not indicate any medicine, even if it comes on while walking in the open air or with tendency to fall, or with nausea and vomiting.

“In all important cases the monographs should be consulted, and last though not least the “Materia Medica.”

It is doubtful if we can do better than to follow these simple but safe rules given us by Dr. Hering. The beginner is at first appalled and confused by the vast array of symptoms in the homeopathic Materia Medica, yet after study he soon comes to realize that the complete Materia Medica, and likewise the Repertory represents the whole text, arranged either in detached rubrics, or in the original symptomatology of the provers.

A case may present many or but few symptoms. The clearness of an individual sickness is not measured by the number of symptoms it presents; it may present few or many; but rather by the importance of them and the ability we possess of finding their correspondence in the list of proven drugs. A few terse, clear-cut indications may suggest but a few drugs, yet it may need only a few generalizing rubrics, corroborating such symptoms, to show at a glance what medicine is indicated. On the other hand, it often happens that, after searching almost the entire Repertory, we still find only general indications, which are not clear enough to be decisive or individual enough to be characteristic. It is not a question of finding the symptoms in the Repertory, but in the patient. Consequently, it should ever be the aim of the prescriber to obtain few and brief symptoms, which shall be to the point and suggestive. Only thus can we be sure of obtaining rapid and sure repertory analysis. Undoubtedly some cases do not offer themselves readily to the repertorial method. In fact, the use of the Repertory came into being after the Materia Medica became so extensive as to preclude the majority from making direct application of their knowledge of remedies in prescribing. Undoubtedly there are, even at the present time, many physicians who are so well versed in the Materia Medica as to be able to apply this

knowledge first hand in simple cases. It is greatly to be feared, however, that the early masters of our art, would find it difficult to recognize the correct type of prescriber, in the careless and reckless off-hand Materia Medicist, or the hide-bound student of the Repertory, both of whom use either the head or the repertory for ready reference, without consulting the original records which are to be obtained in the Materia Medica and nowhere else.

The Repertory was never intended to be used instead of the Materia Medica, and obviously cannot take its place. The one is to be used as the supplement of the other. The patient is after all the real guide; if the symptoms can be clearly obtained, there should be no difficulty in finding the remedy, if it be among the list of proven drugs. It is discouraging enough to start with a comprehensive general symptom, and after following carefully through this list and noting every qualifying condition, to find at last that one is on the wrong track.

Hence in our rubrical study, let us analyze in-so-far as possible a sufficient number of rubrics to enable us at last to find but two or three remedies which will prove worth of study in the Materia Medica. No one can criticise this form of study, if pursued carefully; and in such symptom analysis, the Repertory will be found our most trustworthy guide.



# ILLUSTRATION OF A SIMPLIFIED METHOD OF ARRANGING THE MATERIA MEDICA\*

Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.  
Boston, Mass.

In presenting this brief outline of what suggests itself as possibly a simplified arrangement of symptomatology, I am not unaware of the fact that it will probably not be considered a new idea; and may not in any sense supplant the recognized methods of studying the Materia Medica.

It is merely intended as an outline of the subjoined remedies, arranged after the method of Kent—from generals to particulars.

It does not differ in this respect from other outlines, with the possible exception that the terminology—the exact language of the repertory is used, thereby giving the rubrics their actual repertorial values. The schema here used might possibly give promise for the arrangement of other remedies for repertorial analysis.

The general plan may be outlined as follows:

The name of the remedy is placed at the top of the schema, with or without its chemical or botanical equivalent. The symptoms are then listed from *generals*, which are placed in two parallel columns, to *particulars*, which are arranged alphabetically across the page; the whole being supplemented by the general relationship of the remedy. First in importance are the mental generals, which are followed by the physical generals, arranged according to their relative importance. It will be noted that next in order after the physical generals come the cravings and aversions, and menstrual state.

This is in conformity with the following plan which has been somewhat simplified from the outline given by Dr. Margaret Tyler, of London (*The Homoeopathician*, Vol. II, No.1, July, 1912, pp. 21-33).

## ORDER OF SYMPTOM VALUES\*\*

### (a) Generals

(Those general to the patient as a whole)

#### (1) Mental Symptoms (if very definite and well marked).

Reactions to mental environment.

#### (2) Physical Generals

Reactions as a whole to bodily environment, e.g., to time and

\**The International Hahnemannian Association*, 1922-23, p. 62-70.

\*\* Simplified from Dr. Margaret Tyler's Papers on Repertorizing.

seasons, heat and cold, damp and dry, storm and tempest,  
position, pressure, motion, jar, touch, etc.

(3) Cravings and aversions, not mere likes and dislikes, but *longings*  
and *loathings*.

(4) Menstrual state (in women)

General aggravation *before, during* and *after* the menses.

Of lower rank:

*Early, late* and *excessive*,

(Only where there is nothing such as polypus,  
fibroid or menopause to account for it.)

#### (b) Particulars

(Those particulars, not to the patient as ■ whole, but to some part  
of him.)

*First Grade*

Symptoms which are *peculiar, unusual, unexpected, unaccount-  
able*.

*Common Symptoms.*

Reference may likewise be made to an excellent series of papers on  
“The General Symptoms of the Materia Medica,” by Dr. Harvey Farrington,  
of Chicago, this year’s President of our Society. These papers were  
published in the *Journal of Homoeopathics*, Vols. V-VII.

For ■ comprehensive schema for case-taking reference may be  
made to an excellent paper by Dr. Guy Beckley Stearns, of New York (Case-  
Taking, Trans. I. H. A., 38th Annual Session, 1917, pp. 288-306).

In the study of the following remedies, the generals and particulars,  
according to their relative value in the different rubrics have been taken  
direct from Kent’s Repertory (second edition). The relationships have been  
adapted from the arrangement of the late Dr. R. Gibson Miller, of Glasgow.

The first step in prescribing is the proper taking of the case. For  
details of this method the “Organon” should not only be consulted (Sec. 83-  
105), but the careful directions therein given should be made one’s own.

It will be noted that in some respects this outline bears a resemblance  
to the arrangement of Dr. C. M. Boger’s “Synoptic Key of the Materia  
Medica,” a work which readily commends itself to every advanced student  
of the Materia Medica; yet it will likewise be observed that in the following  
schema, not only the actual terminology of the Materia Media-repertory is  
made use of, but also the symptoms are reproduced in their actual rubrical  
values; hence may be made use of in repertorial checking.

In compiling such an outline, it will readily be seen that there is but  
one way to accomplish this; viz., ■ careful and painstaking survey must be  
made *of the entire repertory*, and the rubrics faithfully copied alphabetically

in their relative value.

The following remedies will illustrate the arrangement:

## ABROTANUM\*

### GENERALS

<i>Anxiety</i>	Motion
Cheerful, gay	Of affected parts amel.
Delusions	Agg.
Brain, has softening	Numbness externally
Hears voices	Pain
Dulness	Pressing externally
Excitement, excitable	Stitching externally
Exertion, from mental	Internally
Forgetful	METASTASIS
Hysteria	Mumps to ovaries
Indolence, aversion to work	To testes
Irritability	Prickling
In children	Internally
Loquacity	Trembling externally
Malicious	Weakness, enervation
Memory	Weather
Weakness of	Weather, change of
Mood agreeable	Desires
Penetrating mind	Bread
Restlessness, nervousness	Boiled milk
Night	Menses
Sadness, mental depression	Painful
Starting	Suppressed
From sleep	
Talk, indisposed to	
Violent, vehement	
Agg. night	
Agg. morning	
Agg. evening	
Amel. open air	
Agg. Cold air	
Construction externally	
EMACIATION	
Children ( <i>marasmus</i> )	
Upwards	

\*It will be observed that in ■ remedy of the limited scope of *Abrotanum*, the generals are, with ■ few exceptions, of relative unimportance, whereas the unusual, "strange, rare and peculiar" characteristics would seem of greater significance in prescribing.

## PARTICULARS

Head: Coldness, chilliness. Comedones. Old-looking. Epistaxis (boys). Appetite: Excessive; with emaciation; with marasmus. Abdomen: Distension. Constipation: *Alternating with diarrhea*. Hemorrhoids: External; after rheumatism abates. Stomach: Relaxed; Pain: Burning, *cutting, night. umbilicus, discharge from*. Hydrocele: *Of boys; after suppressed eruptions*. Respiration difficult, *rheumatism of heart*. Endocarditis; pleurisy. Extremities: Chilblains; *pain, rheumatic; checked diarrhea; suppressed hemorrhoids*. Arthritic nodosities, numbness. Emaciation: *Lower limbs; legs; flabbiness*. Paralysis, *sensation of*. Hectic fever. Intense heat. Perspiration profuse. Boils.

## RELATIONS.

After Acon. and Bry. in pleurisy; after Hep. in furuncle. Compare Agar. and Nux v. in chilblains.

## **APIS\***

### GENERALS

ABSENT-MINDED  
DEATH, presentiment of  
DELIRIUM  
    during SLEEP  
*Insanity*  
    BUSY  
    EROTIC  
IRRITABILITY  
SHRIEKING  
    BRAIN CRY  
STUPEFACTION  
*Unconsciousness*  
    during FEVER  
WEEPING, tearful mood  
    CAUSELESS  
*Agg. 3 P.M.*  
*Cancerous affections*  
*Clothing, intolerance of*  
*Cold bathing amel.*  
DROPSY, externally  
HEAT, sensation of  
INFLAMMATION

SEROUS membranes  
IRRITABILITY, excessive physical  
LYING *agg.*  
PAIN,, BURNING wexternally  
    LOAD, as from  
PRESSURE *agg.*  
Psora  
PULSE FREQUENT  
SIDE, right  
*Sleep agg. after*  
SWELLING in general  
    PUFFY  
*Sycosis*  
TOUCH *agg.*  
WARM  
    BED *agg.*  
    ROOM *agg.*  
    WRAPS *agg.*  
WEAKNESS, enervation  
    Wounds  
Wounds PENETRATING

**AVERSION***To drinks**To food***Desires***Milk**Sour, acids**Vinegar***Menses***Absent, amenorrhea**As if it would appear**Clotted**Irregular**Late**Scanty**One day only.**Suppressed***PARTICULARS**

VERTIGO; during HE DACHE. BORES head in PILLOW. CONGESTION; amel. IN OPEN AIR; MENSES, before, after; in a WARM ROOM. CONSTRICTION. ERYSIPELAS. FULLNESS, HEAT; amel. IN OPEN AIR; agg. while in ROOM; in HOT; FOREHEAD; amel. COOL AIR. HEAVINESS; amel. in OPEN AIR; agg. in WARM ROOM. HYDROCEPHALUS. PAIN; during the HEAT; agg. in a WARM ROOM; in VERTEX; FOREHEAD; TEMPLES. SWOLLEN, distended feeling. EYES: CHEMOSIS. INFLAMMATION; ACUTE; ERYSIPELATOUS; agg. HEAT; in INFANTS; CONJUNCTIVA; PUSTULAR; LIDS. Pain, BURNING, smarting, biting; STITCHING. REDNESS; LIDS. STRABISMUS. SWOLLEN LIDS; EDEMATOUS UNDER the lids; UPPER lids. Ulceration, CORNEA. Vision weak. Agg. USING. EARS, discoloration REDNESS; SWELLING; pain on SWALLOWING; SWELLING. Nose, discoloration; ERYSIPELATOUS; EDEMA. Pain, STITCHING; SWELLING. Face: Discoloration, RED. Eruptions, URTICARIA; ERYSIPELAS; EDEMATOUS, PERIODIC, RECURRENT; AROUND the EYE. EVERTED lips. Pain STINGING. SHINY. SWELLING, EDEMATOUS; SCARLET FEVER; around the EYES; UNDER. LIPS, UPPER; WAXY. MOUTH: Discoloration RED; tongue RED; DRYNESS; INFLAMMATION. Swelling, TONGUE. Vesicles, STINGING; stitches TONGUE; BURNING. WATERY looking gums. GRINDING teeth. Throat: Glazed appearance: *Inflammation*, ERYSIPELATOUS; UVULA; MEMBRANE, exudation, diphtheria. *Pain*, STINGING; swallowing, WHEN NOT; STITCHING, on SWALLOWING. *Swelling*, UVULA; EDEMATOUS. ULCERS. THIRSTLESS; during HEAT. VOMITING. DROPSY, ascites. INFLAMMATION (peritonitis, enteritis); TYPHLITIS. Pain SORE, bruised, tenderness; HYPOCHONDRIA; ILEOCECAL region. CONSTIPATION;

\*In deep-acting polycrests of the nature of *Apis*, the majority of symptoms, both general and particular, or of first rubrical-to list the whole array of symptoms would not only be too extended, but entirely unnecessary, as a sufficiently exhaustive sketch of a remedy of this scope is seen in the more general outline.



during MENSES. DIARRHEA. SORENESS, rectum; after STOOL; STINGING. TENESMUS. During DYSENTERY. PROLAPSUS. RELAXED anus. WATERY stools. Bladder: INFLAMMATION. Pain; PRESSING. RETENTION; in CHILDREN. URGING; CONSTANT; FREQUENT. Urination INVOLUNTARY; NIGHT; during COUGH. INFLAMMATION kidneys; acute PARENCHYMATOUS. SUPPRESSION of urine. INFLAMMATION prostate gland. Urine ALBUMINOUS; PREGNANCY; SCARLET FEVER; BLOODY; BURNING; casts of TUBES: CLOUDY; DARK; MILKY, in HYDROCEPHALOUS; SCANTY. HYDROCELE. Scrotum EDEMATOUS. ABORTION. Congestion OVARIES. Desire in WIDOWS. Dropsy; OVARIES. ENLARGED ovaries; RIGHT. Hardness RIGHT. Heaviness OVARIES. Inflammation; OVARIES; UTERUS. Pain OVARIES. Burning OVARIES; during ABORTION; after COITION. *Stinging*, OVARIES. Tumors OVARIES. EDEMA glottidis. RESPIRATION DIFFICULT; OPEN AIR amel.; during CHILL. CONSTRICTION of larynx; with HEAT; while LYING; with HEAD LOW; wants DOORS and WINDOWS OPEN; GASPING. Cough agg. LYING. ANGINA pectoris. DROPSY chest. ERYSIPELAS of MAMMAE. FULLNESS. OPPRESSION; during CHILL; WARM ROOM. PAIN; HEART; BURNING; ANTERIOR PART; SORE, bruised; from COUGHING; *stitching*, MAMMAE; HEART. *Inflammation*, cord; SPINAL MENINGITIS; SUFFOCATION, agg. in a WARM ROOM. Pain COCCYX. ARTHRITIC nodosities; FINGER joints, AWKWARDNESS: DROPS things. *Coldness*, knees; during CHILL; FOOT. Discoloration hand, REDNESS. Felon ITCHING; PANARITIUM; STINGING pain. Inflammation, SYNOVITIS; leg ERYSIPELATOUS; toes, ERYSIPELATOUS. ITCHING, LOWER LIMBS. Numbness UPPER LIMBS. Paralysis after apoplexy, *hemiplegia*; LEFT. Stiffness, NIGHT; TOES. Swelling DROPSICAL; ANKLE, FOOT; EDEMATOUS; SENSATION of; *toes*, SENSATION of. Sleep *deep*; during HEAT. SLEEPINESS. COLDNESS in general; AFTERNOON; EVENING; amel. in OPEN AIR; BEGINNING in and extending up from ABDOMEN; CHEST. CHILL 3 to 5 P. M.; WARM ROOM agg., not AMEL. in, nor near a WARM STOVE. SMOTHERING in WARM room; WARMTH unbearable. HEAT in general; MORNING; with CHILLINESS: AFTERNOON; with CHILLINESS, BURNING heat. CEREBRO-SPINAL FEVER. CHILL absent. FEVER without CHILL; 3-4 P. M. FEVER with CHILLINESS. Continued FEVER, typhus, typhoid, EXANTHEMIC. EXANTHEMIC fevers, MEASLES; SCARLATINA. Uncovering DESIRE for. WARM covering AGG.; WASHING amel. Skin BURNING; *discoloration*, RED; WHITE, *Eruptions*, BURNING. *Rash*, SCARLATINA; STINGING; URTICARIA;



NIGHT; during FEVER; NODULAR. ERYSIPELAS: with SWELLING. ITCHING; PRICKLING; SENSITIVENESS; SHINING; STINGING; STITCHING. SWELLING; PALE; STINGING WAXY.

## RELATIONS

*Complementary:* Natr. m. *Followed by:* Arn., Ars., Graph., Iod., Lyc., Puls., Natr. m., Stram., Sulph. *Inimical:* Rhus. *Antidotes:* Carb. ac., Canth., Ipec., Lach., Led., Natr. m.

From the foregoing it will be seen that to complete such an outline of the Materia Medica, will entail an almost unending task; almost as laborious in fact as the compiling of the repertory itself. The question naturally arises, therefore, will such a task repay the student of Materia Medica when completed?

I am personally of the opinion that it will. However, until another edition of the complete Repertory is issued, such a task should not even be attempted, as in the new Third Edition of Kent's Repertory, which gives promise of being published at some future time, there will undoubtedly be many changes which should be incorporated into the analyses of the individual remedies.

I, therefore, submit this brief survey to this Association. We must surely possess, among our many trained Materia Medicists, some individuals, or group of individuals, who are amply qualified to engage in this extensive but valuable enterprise. When the new edition of the Repertory shall have been published, may we not hope that such an important task may be completed.

## A CRYSTALLIZED MATERIA MEDICA\*

Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.

Boston, Mass.

At the last annual meeting of this association I presented a paper on a simplified method of arranging the Materia Medica, illustrated by lantern slides. As I was unable to be present, the paper was not read at that time. I therefore feel that I need offer no apology if I refer briefly at this time to a few observations therein noted that have an especial relation to the subject in hand.

Dr. Stearns has kindly furnished me a title for the present arrangement of these remedies which I trust may prove not so crystalized that it cannot at the same time be illuminating.

Briefly, in the paper presented last year, I referred to some previous papers on the *General Symptoms* of the Materia Medica written by Dr. Harvey Farrington of Chicago, and published some years ago in the Journal of Homeopathics.

This is an attempt to arrange the Materia Medica from Generals to Particulars, illustrated by the lantern slide method, which furnishes at once a means of presentation that is both accurate and graphic. So far as I know this method has not previously been utilized in the presentation of Homeopathic Materia Medica.

*Abrotanum* and *Apis* were the remedies outlined last year. To these two drugs I have added Fluoric Acid and Pyrogen utilizing the Schema adapted from the suggestions of Dr. Margaret Tyler of London for case study with the Repertory.

I claim for this presentation nothing novel except perhaps the use of the lantern slides. The following is the arrangement.

### PYROGEN

#### Generals

<i>Anxiety</i>	Restlessness
Delirium	with soreness
On closing the eyes	Talks to himself
Delusion	<i>Abscesses</i>
Body covered the whole bed	<i>Recurrent</i>
<i>Imagination of wealth</i>	COLD IN GENERAL
Despair	BECOMING COLD
Irritability	AFTER
Laciviousness	COLD WET WEATHER
	<i>Hard bed, sensation of</i>

\*The International Hahnemannian Association, 1922-23, p.291-299.

**Loquacity** During fever  
**HEAT, LACK OF VITAL**  
**MOTION AMEL.**  
**PAINS, SORE, BRUISED**  
**EXTERNALLY**  
**INTERNALLY**  
 Motion amel.  
 Pulse, fluttering

**FREQUENT, ACCELERATED,**  
**RAPID**  
**IRREGULAR**  
**SEPTICAEMIA**  
*Touching cold things*  
 Walking amel.  
 Weakness  
*from perspiration*

### Particulars

Vertigo, rising in bed. Rolling head. Pain pulsating, *pressing*. Perspiration on head. Pain in occiput, on coughing; morning on waking. Soreness, eyeballs, on turning. Nose cold; epistaxis, septic; motion of nose, fan-like. Discoloration of face; *pale, red*, circumscribed. Perspiration, cold. Tongue *fissured; brown; red; yellow*. Mouth, putrid odor. Tongue *glassy*. Taste *putrid, sweetish*. Teeth, *sordes*. Uvula elongated. Diphtheria. Appetite wanting. Thirst **EXTREME**; during heat; small quantities. Vomiting ■■ *soon as water becomes warm in stomach*; of bile, blood; like coffee grounds. Abdomen: distension; **INFLAMMATION** (peritonitis, enteritis). Pain, *sore bruised*. Rectum: Constipation; stools insufficient. Diarrhea, *painless*; from *septic* conditions. Anus, hemorrhage from. Inactivity; *involuntary*, urination and stool. Stool *black, brown*; hard; *offensive, putrid*. Suppression of urine. Urine *albuminous*; odor offensive; scanty; red (brick-dust). Leucorrhea *offensive*. Lochia *acid, offensive*; **SUPPRESSED**; from **COLD**; thin. Pain in larynx. Respiration **RATTLING**. Cough, lying; motion. Expectoration, night; odor offensive; rusty; thick, *viscid yellow*. Fulness heart. Pain, burning during coughing. Phthisis, *last stage*. Back, pain on coughing. Extremities: hands, coldness; numbness. Pain: during **CHILL**; during *fever*; amel. **MOTION**; *on beginning to move; with great restlessness*; rheumatic, *sitting*; warmth amel.; **BONES**; **THIGH**, during **CHILL**; while **SITTING**; *walking, knee; leg*, during **CHILL**; amel. *motion*; rheumatic, while *sitting*. Toes, *aching*; during **CHILL**, during *fever*; amel. while **WALKING**; **BONES**, during *chill*; *aching, thigh*; during *fever*, *Leg*; during *fever*. Dreams of business; sleep full of frightful dreams. Chill: **EVENING**; amel. in **BED**; *beginning in back*; between scapulae. Chilliness, *with perspiration*. Chill: *periodicity*; with perspiration; *quotidian*; **SHAKING**; shivering rigors, **EVENING**; 7 P.M.; warmth, *desire for which does not relieve*. Fever with *chill*; with *chilliness*; *continues long into heat*; from putting hands out of bed; *continued fever, typhus, typhoid*; after eating.

External heat, with CHILLINESS. *Hectic fever*. INTENSE HEAT. INTERMITTENT, chronic. Perspiration absent, with HEAT. PUERPURAL fever. SEPTIC fevers. *Heat followed by chill*. UNCOVERING, aversion to; chilliness from; *in any stage of paroxysm*. Zymotic fevers. Perspiration, cold; *hot; offensive; profuse; single parts*. Ulcers, bloody, offensive; discharge thin; varicose.

### Relations

Similar, Arn., Bapt., sore bruised conditions aching in bones, Eup. perf.; restlessness, relief motion and heat, Rhus. Abscesses, Ars., Anthr., Tarent. c.; Sepsis, Sulph., Sepia. Fanning alae nasi, Lyc. Vomiting, Ars., Bism., Bry., Cadm., Phos.

## FLUORIC ACID

### GENERALS

Anger	Psora
Anxiety	Sitting, while
Exhilaration	<i>Standing</i>
Fancies, exhilaration of	SUMMER
Indifference	<i>Sycosis</i>
<i>to loved ones</i>	<i>Syphilis</i>
<i>to family</i>	<i>Warm air</i>
Irascibility	<i>bed</i>
Memory active	<i>room</i>
<i>weakness of</i>	<i>wraps</i>
Mirth, hilarity	<i>Weakness, enervation</i>
Nymphomania	Wine
<i>Oversensitive</i>	WINTER
to noise	Aversion to coffee
Quarrelsome	Desires alcoholic drinks
Rage	cold drinks
Reticence, silence	highly seasoned food
Sadness	refreshing things
<i>Air, open, desire for</i>	sour, acids
open amel.	whiskey
Bathing, cold, amel.	wine
CARIES OF BONE	Drinking
COLD air	<i>tea and coffee</i>
HEAT and COLD	Thirst
<i>Wet weather</i>	
Lying	
<i>after, amel.</i>	
Mercury, abuse of	

Motion

Numbness externally


## PARTICULARS

Vertigo, forenoon; during headache. Head: *caries; mastoid process*. Pain; before urination if not attended to; urination amel. Hair; *baldness, dryness, FALLING; IN SPOTS*; painful when touched; tangles easily. Heat; eruption; scabies (*crusta lactea*). FISTULA LACHRYMALIS. *Caries mastoid process*; discharge, excoriating; offensive. Nose: *caries; catarrh*; flat; *ozena*; obstruction; *coryza*; chronic, long-continued. *Inflammation*, open sensation. Ulcers, inside, perforating; septum; round ulcers; wings; left. Face: *caries, lower jaw*. Chewing motion of jaw; discoloration, pale. Eruption, *eczema, syphilitic; tubercles*, suppurating, *forehead*. Expression, *old looking*. Heat, evening. *Inflammation of bone; periosteum*. Mouth: *blotches, palate*. TONGUE FISSURED; in ALL DIRECTION. Palate, *discoloration, red*. Gums, redness; FISTULA; near upper right canine. Heat, odor, *offensive*. Ranula. Saliva, viscid. SALIVATION: during stool, sour, sweetish. Ulcers, *painful*; syphilitic; tongue, phagedenic, syphilitic; under. Varicose veins; *tongue*. Teeth, CRIES, *premature in children; RAPID; crumbling*. Pain; RIGHT; feel warm; *wisdom teeth*, ailments from. Throat, discoloration redness; tonsils, *uvula, disposition to hawk*. Swelling, *uvula; syphilitic affections*. Ulcers; *Fauces: tonsils; uvula; syphilitic*. Varicose, pharynx. External throat, constriction. *Goitre*; itching. Pain drawing, afternoon. Appetite diminished; easy satiety; *increased*; evening; after stool; *ravenous*; with diarrhea; *wanting*. Stomach, *emptiness*. *Eruc-tation*, afternoon, evening *ameliorate; acrid*, empty; foul; sour. Fullness, *sensation of*. Gurgling. *Heartburn*; heat flushes. *Heaviness*, after eating. *Nausea*, evening; during headache. Pain, after eating; burning, cramping, *pressing; after eating*; some, bruised. Retching. Stone, sensation of. *Thirst*, night. Vomiting bile; watery. Abdomen: dropsy, ascites; emptiness; flatulence; heat. *Liver and region of*. Pain, evening; during diarrhea (*colic*); before stool. Inguinal region; sides; *spleen*; region of umbilicus; cramping. Inguinal region, stitching. *Pulsation*. Rumbling. Rectum: *constipation; ineffectual straining; constriction*. DIARRHEA; daytime only, morning, after rising, night, after midnight; *aged people*; from drinking water; indiscretions in eating. *Fissure. Fistula*. Flatus, morning; during stool. Hemorrhoids; external. Inactivity. ITCHING; *around anus*; perineum. Pain, *during stool*; burning *during stool*; tenesmus during stool. *Prolapsus*, during *stool*. Stricture. Stool: *bilious*; brown; frothy; hard; large; offensive;



pasty; scanty small; soft; watery; morning; yellow; fecal. Bladder: *pain; before urinating; during, before; aching, before urination, after;* neck, after urination; burning, while lying; *before urination;* after; pressing, pressure in, night. Urging, *frequent*. Urination, *frequent*, night; *involuntary;* (incontinence in bed). Kidneys: pain, region of. Urethra: chordee; discharge, gleety, gonorrheal; slimy, *watery; yellow, chronic*. Pain, *burning:* before urination, during, *after*. Urine: *acid; alkaline; burning*. Color, pale; *copious;* odor offensive; *acid; alkaline; burning*. Color, pale; *copious;* odor offensive; *acid; pungent; strong*. *Scanty*, morning, evening. Sediment, white, watery, clear  $\approx$  water. Genitalia: *condylomata*, erections, EXCESSIVE, painful; without sexual desire; STRONG, VIOLENT; wanting. Hydrocele. PERSPIRATION, *offensive*. Seminal discharges *too late;* without erections. Sexual passion, *increased; violent*. Swelling, penis, *oedematous, prepuce*. Varicocele. Female: coition, aversion to. Desire INCREASED. *Itching;* from *leucorrhoea; during pregnancy;* ACID, excoriating; *burning; copious;* yellow. Menses clotted, *copious; dark; frequent, too early, too soon; protracted; thick*. Pain, uterus; stitching, uterus. Tumors, ovaries, right; fibroids. Dryness trachea. Irritation, cold air; Larynx. Itching, larynx. Pain, larynx. Rawness, trachea. Soreness, larynx; on coughing, on swallowing. Scraping, clearing larynx; sensitive to cold air. Tickling in larynx. Voice, *nasal*. Respiration, deep; *difficult; evening;* amel. in open air; *while lying;* snoring; *wheezing; afternoon*. Cough, *evening;* dry; short. Expectoration, bloody frothy; mucous; morning, bloody; taste greasy. Chest: *cracks in nipples;* discoloration, nipples. Dropsy. Eruptions; pimples; pustules. Excoriation, NIPPLES. Itching. *Oppression*. Pain, respiration; sides, left; deep; lower part, sides; pressing; bruised, sore; NIPPLES; *heart*, stitching, sides; respiration, deep. Phthisis pulmonalis. Back: eruptions, pimples. Heat, *cervical region*, flushes. Itching. Pain, while sitting; *cervical region;* lumbar region; sacral region; sacral region; *coccyx*, on motion, pressure; aching, lumbar region, night; bending backward, amel.; sacrum; *coccyx;* drawing, cervical region; lameness; sore, cervical region; sacral region. Perspiration, cervical region. Stiffness, *cervical region*. Extremities: *brittle finger nails*. Caries, coldness, upper limbs. Caries, *sore*. Discoloration, hand, redness; finger tips, white. Eruption, *pimples*, pustules, vesicles; upper limbs, *pimples*, vesicles; shoulder, pimples; hand, pustules; finger, vesicles; lower limbs, pimples; thigh, pimples; leg, pimples. Excoriation, *between toes*. Felon, bone, caries; PANARITIUM; *periosteum; run-around*, thumb. Formication, sole of foot. Heat, *hand; palm;* sole. Heaviness, lower limbs. *Hip joint disease*. Inflammation, knee. Itching, upper limbs: shoulder, morning, afternoon, evening; hand. Lameness, *shoulder*, lower limbs, hip, knee, ankles, foot,



motion, fingers; toes. *Numbness*; *upper limbs*; forearm, left; morning 5 a.m., forenoon; while sitting; anterior part, radial side. *Hand*, left, morning, in bed, 5 a.m.; fingers; lower limbs, when moving the legs; *thigh*, crossing legs; knee; left leg; sole of foot. Pain, *night*; on beginning to move; rheumatic, *syphilitic*; *bones*; upper limbs, left; rheumatic; shoulder, right, evening; as of dislocation; rheumatic, upper arm, afternoon; *rheumatic*, bone; forearm; wrist; hand, writing, while; fingers, joints, first. Hip, morning,  motion; thigh; knee, right; knee, hollow of; leg; heel; upper limbs; elbow, evening; fingers, first. Aching, knee; burning, *hand*, back of, palm, fingers; knee; sole, night; toes. Drawing, forearm; wrist, night, 8 to 11 p.m.; legs, evening; calf; ankles, evening, motion; foot. Gnawing, forearm, evening; *upper limbs*; shoulder, evening; forearm; hand. Pressing, knee; foot, evening. Sore, bruised, shoulder; upper limbs; hip; thigh; joints. Sprained, ankle. Stitching; upper limbs, evening, 10 p.m.; extending downwards. Shoulder, evening; forearm, evening; fingers. Stitching, *hip*, right; *foot*. Perspiration, *hand*; *palm*; *foot*; EXCORIATING, *offensive*, profuse; *between toes*. Pulsation, fingers, evening. Restlessness, feet. Stiffness, *shoulder*; fingers, forenoon. Swelling, *dropsical*; hand; *veins*. Fingers, tips, first. Lower limbs, *dropsical*; foot. Tingling, upper limbs; lower limbs; leg. Twitching, upper limbs, forenoon; shoulder; forearm. Ulcers, *nails*; tips of fingers; foot. Varices, LOWER LIMBS; PAINFUL, agg. by WARMTH, during PREGNANCY; *leg*, left; *sensitive*. Warts, hand. Weakness, *hand*; leg. Sleep: *deep*. Dreams, of death, of dying, his own; relatives; previous events, of previous day, fire, frightful, unpleasant, unremembered, vivid. *Sleepiness*, morning, forenoon, afternoon, *evening*. *Sleeplessness*, evening, walk, after a; after wine; *from thought*. Waking, early, frequent, late. Fever: *heat in general*, morning; drinking amel., wine; after eating; desire for uncovering. WASHING AMEL. Perspiration, in general; afternoon; acrid, on affected parts; DURING ANXIETY; *clammy*, odor *offensive*; sour; *profuse*; one sided, left; upper part of body; sticky.

## RELATIONS

Follows Calc., Caust., Coloc., Lyc., Piric acid. Puls., Sars., Sep., Sil., Staph. Complementary: Coca., Sil. Followed by Graph., Nit. ac. Antidote: Sil.

## THE PLACE OF MATERIA MEDICA IN THE PRACTICE OF MODERN MEDICINE\*

Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.  
Boston, Mass.

I should pass over, in the presentation of this paper, the usual remarks of many contributors to medical society meetings, such ■ the outstanding honors conferred upon them by the chairman, in asking their contributions, or the equally inane excuses for brevity *et cetera* generally advanced by some writers, which is only ■ polite apology for lengthy discourses (I myself have been many times guilty of this offense), and the very puerile\* excuses of lack of time in preparation, and many others, were it not for the fact that I was struck with the earnestness with which the chairman of this bureau expressed the desire to make this year's contribution the finest that the Association has ever furnished. Truly ■ worthy ambition. It also interested me to note his request for papers that would bring out some special points on the practical side of Materia Medica, ■ exemplified in Kent's philosophy, or in the every-day routine of prescribing, as observed in the care of cases prescribed for Homoeopathically. Here again is the practical side of the question. Hence my willingness to contribute this paper to the Bureau of Materia Medica.

There must be two essentials for this paper, then: brevity, and practicability.

In that remarkable preface to Laurie's translation of Jahr's Manual, written in 1841, the celebrated Pierre Curie, destined to be the progenitor of the most famous minds known to twentieth century science—the discoverers of radium, we find this statement, that: "Without the knowledge of the Materia Medica, it is impossible to become therapist; but if ■ profound acquaintance with the Materia Medica is necessary to good medical practice, ■ perfect knowledge of disease is indispensable to ■ successful application of medicinal remedies."

Curie goes on to review in a brief but masterly way the history of the various theories that had existed in the so-called science of medicine, all of which but gave rise to an era of *eclecticism* in practice, and to the philosophy of scepticism, which, in his own words, was "the language of indolence and the resource of mediocrity."

"The science of medicine was in this state when a man more attentive, of ■ strong and independent mind, seeking after the truth for the

\**The International Hahnemannian Association*, 1926, p. 188-201.

\*immature or juvenile...*Editor*

benefit it would confer on mankind, and sensible that in order to pursue his investigations with success, it was necessary to leave the beaten path of prejudice, came forward, changed the basis of the science, and promulgated a definite law of therapeutics. Hahnemann elicited from the study of the old *Materia Medica*, the important, the valuable law, that *similia similibus curantur*."

How were these "medicinal remedies" to be utilized according to this "invaluable law?"

Laurie states in his introduction to Jahr's work, that Curie had himself expounded this method of action in his "Dispensary Annals," as follows: "Every remedy whether mineral, vegetable, or animal is composed of two principles, one material, the other essential or imponderable."

"It is the essential principle of the remedy which, after having been developed by long continual trituration, and shaking, fulfills, with respect to the organic action, a part identical with that of the preserving power of life; from which we must conclude that the two principals are identical, since they possess the power of controlling the acts of the living chemistry."

"The lower dilutions place the organism under the influence of the material particles of the remedy, which, having as yet undergone but a slight separation, exist in all their activity."

So much for Curie—destined to be the father of the future science of radiotherapy, and the new chemistry and physics of matter.

Laurie infers from this that, "the highest dilutions containing little of the material particles, or merely what is sufficient to convey the medicament into the organism, operate only by the development of their *essential properties*; and should, therefore, be prescribed in such *chronic* affections, where it is only necessary to strengthen the *vital* power; the lower dilutions on the other hand, retaining still the *material particles* in a larger proportion, and also having acquired some additional power, by the incipient development of the essential properties, ought to be chiefly employed in acute cases, where the *morbific cause* requires to be neutralized; the vital power, which is yet in all its vigor, requiring little support."

So much for an exposition of the action of the medicaments of the *Materia Medica*, from two of the pioneers in the art. What have modern minds added to these giants of a previous century?

Well, to begin with, the same mind that describes in this admirable preface, the action of remedies according to their material and essential qualities or properties, was the sire of the great minds that penetrated into the hidden maze of atomic and subatomic labyrinths until, amid the network of complexities, a thread was found, that followed, led to a new world of amazing and profitable discovery! Therefore if the reasoning in the one case

was correct, may we not trust it in the other? I believe that we can safely trust the prevision of such minds, *e.g.*, the mind of Hahnemann, and the minds of his early followers, who solved the knotty problems of obtaining the resources of the pure *Materia Medica*. For upon this basis rests the whole superstructure of therapeutics.

Time does not admit of a discussion of radium here, wonderful and fascinating as the subject is in itself. Science is already unfolding daily intricate and more intricate mazes, which lead back to one and the same source—the investigation of the infinitely little. It is in this realm that the “essential” properties of Curie, and the vital powers possessed by remedies as described by Laurie act and interact. The mere fact that the scientific world is now concentrating on study and research, not upon the power contained in great natural phenomena like Niagara for example, but upon the energy capable of being released from the single drop of water under pressure of steam and supergaseous concentration, or in the vacuum tube, or in the smallest amounts of such substances as gasoline, or T. N. T., is merely to emphasize the potentiality in the minutiae of nature.

Take the vacuum tube. A study of the vacuum, according to Dr. Whitney of the General Electric Company, has shown that: “the vacuum in a well-exhausted lamp is considered a high vacuum. Only one molecule out of 100,000 in the original atmosphere is left. But how to get such a vacuum as we have in the modern power tube, we must take that exhausted lamp and pump it, until of that residual gas we again have left only one molecule of 100,000. Thus we bring the pressure down to one ten-billionth of our atmosphere! And here comes in perhaps the biggest marvel of all. In spite of our high vacuum we still have remaining about fifty billion molecules to the cubic inch. You can get a faint conception of the smallness of the molecule when you realize that if we enlarged the forty billion molecules in one cubic inch to the size of grains of sand, they would make a beach 3,000 miles long.” —(Pop. Science Monthly, Nov., 1925.)

Here we have a fair example of the trend of modern science; and when we consider that ordinary photography has now been displaced by microphotography, and until but means of the X-ray, it is possible to measure the most minute quantities of matter by certain refracting of light waves, we then come to a realization of what a world within a world has been opened to the inquiring mind of science.

In addition to this search for the infinite in material substance, much of which was foreshadowed by Hahnemann when he made his epoch-making discovery of the increased powers brought to light in apparently inert substance through the process of trituration and succussion—a form of inductance which has not yet been investigated by general science, there



are many therapeutic problems which for the nonce\* so intrigue our minds and attention that we have sorely neglected the inductive method of Hahnemann, which Hering warned, if ever lost, would mean the downfall of Homeopathy. Have we lost, in the modern maze of things this cornerstone of Homeopathy? We sincerely trust we have not. One thing we must, however, keep, lest we lose some of these treasured inheritances, and that is, our most cherished possession-the power of viewing contemporary science with an open and unprejudiced mind.

Dr. John Weir, physician to the London Homeopathic Hospital, physician-in-ordinary to the Prince of Wales, and this year president of the British Homeopathic Association, made these significant remarks in his presidential address (before the British Homeopathic Society, October 8, 1925):

"I have ■ great reverence for the past, especially in the history of any movement, like ours, which dares to differ from the usual trend of thought. These men dared everything for what they believed to be true and refused to submit to the opinions of others, though it meant much suffering. Their difficulties and trials ■■■ only hearsay to us perhaps, as our lot has been cast in pleasanter places today. We are not subjected to the ■■■■ indignities, though even today there are some who stick to their prejudices and, parrot-like, repeat their objections to Homeopathy which have lasted unchanged for fifty years-lasting because they have not taken the least trouble to inquire-they find it easier to be lofty in manner than to give a reasoned judgment on the subject; but such are dying out, and our danger today is of being killed by kindness. This does not tend to make sturdy warriors. Opposition is the breath of any just cause, and its absence is apt to make us slack and not examine our armour to detect the weak spot. Will this be our fate?"

In throwing open the meeting of the British homeopathic Society to discussion, at the January session, Dr. Weir made these remarks:

"Many theories of the past, for which men have even suffered, have had to be scrapped in view of wider knowledge. They might have been true up to a point, but not all the way. Let us strive to keep an open mind, and be ready to submit to an honest discussion of our views. Let us put our cards on the table, in the spirit of true investigation, and be ready to scrap our most cherished beliefs, if they should be found wanting. Otherwise we shall be guilty of placing ourselves and our ideas above Truth, which will alone prevail, and we shall be hindering the very thing for which we exist, namely, the relief of humanity by, as we believe, the best method-the Law of Similars."

\*the present or ■ particular time or occasion.



Among some of the most important subjects for investigation in present day Homoeopathy in England according to Dr. Weir are the question of "plus" potencies, the grouping of remedies, ■■ based upon the research of Dr. W. R. McCrae and Dr. W. E. Boyd; the investigation of hospital records in the light of the varying potencies used in acute and chronic diseases, ■■ carried out by Dr. C. E. Wheeler; and finally the researches of Dr. Judd Lewis. Truly these are important subjects for investigation; and we would do well, if in our own country we could show ■■ earnest efforts toward the elucidation of such problems, and ■■ equal zeal.

### PLUS POTENCIES.

Briefly, the "plus" potencies have come into usage since the issue of the sixth edition of Hahnemann's *Organon*, and are given upon the basis of observation therein laid down. They have not, however, come into universal usage as yet, in fact they are only in the experimental stage. This form of medication has been dissertated upon chiefly by Dr. Henry B. Blunt (*Observations on the Sixth edition of the "Organon," British Homeopathic Journal*, October 1925), and by T. T. M. Dishington (*British Homeopathic Journal*, July 1924), in which these two clinicians set forth their employment, in suitable cases, of remedies "plused" as they express it, from the potencies to which the patient most favorably reacts. The method of plusing has been used for the most part in the lower potencies, *e. g.*, the 12th or 30th, the remedy being potentized to successive degrees, by succussion and dilution until its effects cease, when ■ new potency (generally a higher one) is chosen, or a more suitable medicine chosen. The pros and cons of this new method are now being widely discussed in England.

In connection with the plusing of potencies, it may be remarked that this method, which to many seems to be ■ very novel affair, must have been known to the earlier Homeopaths, and it possibly may have come directly from Hahnemann. I feel sure that Hering was acquainted with this method to some extent, for I distinctly recall ■ method employed by my father, in his practice which would simulate plusing. The method was this (and he very probably received instruction from Hering, Lippe, Guernsey, or possibly his preceptor, Dr. J. H. P. Frost of Philadelphia)-it was to give a remedy until there was improvement; then as the symptoms subsided, to take from the last glass prepared one teaspoonful of the mixture, add this to ten teaspoonsful, let us say, or fresh water, stir or succuss this mixture thoroughly, and give at infrequent intervals. This, I have seen him do frequently, especially ■ the patient progressed toward cure.

Another point that is receiving considerable stressing at the present

time in Homoeopathy is that of the use of single dose prescribing. It has long been followed by a few prescribers, particularly users of the potencies. It is being revived in England most conspicuously by Dr. William W. Rorke, clinician at the London Homeopathic Hospital. This is Dr. Rorke's invariable rule. He prescribes only after long and careful study, and having found what he considers to be the remedy, he gives it in the single dose.

It is my personal belief that this method will come more and more to the fore in the future. It certainly is a departure from the routine use of placebo, which to some conscientious minds is a very objectionable feature. This does not mean that the placebo has not its perfectly legitimate place in Homeopathy, which is known to all.

### DRUG GROUPINGS.

The basis for this new grouping of remedies is to be found in a recent paper read before the British Homeopathic Society (*The British Homeopathic Journal* for April, 1926—"Drug Groups and Their Value as Therapeutic Assistants," by W. R. McCrae, M. B., Ch. B., Assist. Phys. to the London Homeopathic Hospital). This paper, which was discussed very extensively on the occasion of its presentation, deals with certain experiments, based for the most part upon work done at the London Homoeopathic Hospital, in the investigation of the Boyd emanometer\*, in checking the various remedies according to the usage in acute and chronic diseases, from emanometer readings from actual cases. In some instances this research seems to be somewhat at variance with the older clinical groups of remedies, but seems to offer a modern, scientific way in which definite light may ultimately be thrown upon the Materia Medica, and it will be employed in the medicine of the future. As yet the work is experimental, and in its incipiency, but McCrae's results have apparently been checked by that of Boyd, to whom the credit is given for having done the pioneer investigation in his so-called "Emanometer Research." The results of this research are now comparatively well known to physicians on both sides of the Atlantic.

### VALUE OF HOSPITAL REPORTS.

The careful tabulation of reports obtained from an examination of the records of the Homeopathic Hospital, in the use of both high and low potencies is for the most part tending to clarify the present uses of remedies in clinical practice. While there is at present some uncertainty as to the exact

\*an instrument which could supposedly detect emanations or rays.

interpretation of these records, it has entailed ■■■ enormous amount of work on the part of Dr. C. E. Wheeler, who for the past three years has been engaged, with secretarial assistants, in going over the records at the London Homeopathic Hospital. To date, Dr. Wheeler has given two reading from these reports, and when the matter is finally sifted out, certain very definite conclusions will surely be drawn ■■ to the status of potencies in actual practice.

## BLOOD SPECTRA IN CANCER.

While Dr. George Burford has in recent years been engaged in an immense amount of research into the problem of cancer, which has resulted in the issuing of an exhaustive paper (recently issued in pamphlet form) to which he has but recently added more data by way of supplement, Dr. Judd Lewis has been at work upon the problem of determining the blood spectra that characterize different diseases, with special reference to that observed in cancer, with the hope of ultimately approaching ■ definite method of diagnosing the disease in its incipency, and to aid in the problem of prognosis. This work is still going on, with still somewhat hopeful prospects.

These tasks, together with the continued investigations of Dr. Boyd of Glasgow, into the physical phenomena relating to drug action, and the teaching activities undertaken and in future prospect at the new teaching courses to be inaugurated at the London Homeopathic Hospital, for post-graduate study of Homeopathy, are some of the labors that are at present confronting the followers of Hahnemann in England.

In German, the stimulus of Bier, engrafted upon the previous work of Schultz, in biological drug experiment, and the work at present being undertaken in France, with the added program of the international drug proving, under the chairmanship of Dr. Pierre Schmidt of Geneva, Switzerland, are certain to be productive in the next few years of much scientific data relative to the law of similars, and the clinical and therapeutic corroboration of Homeopathy. In all these investigations, the *Materia Medica* stands as, in the past, it has always stood as the bright and shining beacon toward which all searchers after the light of truth in therapeutics must eventually be led.

Hahnemann early outlined the scope or the various kingdoms of nature in furnishing to mankind its therapeutic armamentarium, in his "Sources of the common *Materia Medica*." Researches in general science are ever tending to the elucidation of the intricacies of nature; and the secrets of life, though intangible in their ultimates, are continually being pushed to the narrow fringes of the microscopic and ultramicroscopic worlds, there to become finally lost in the maze of the absolute and the unknown.

Sir J. C. Bose, the distinguished Hindu scientist, who has studied so exhaustively the nature and habits of plant life, stated at a recent lecture given in London that the *Mimosa pudica* was capable of being excited by an electric shock one-tenth of the intensity that evoked human sensation. (Vide *Homoeopathic World* for June, 1926). And, furthermore, that in the tropics, where large patches of ground are covered by the plant, so sensitive is it to injury or even shock, that, when its leaves are trampled upon, or bitten by grazing cattle, it has the power of pressing them against the ground in such a way that its leaflets are closed. Thus it protects itself from harm, not only by actually retracting itself from harm's way, but by transforming its vivid green leaves to dull grey, which is unnoticed against the dark ground. "The plant thus saved itself by "lying low" and making itself invisible." Sir Jagadish has found that the perception or latent period of the motor organ of *Mimosa* is six-hundredths of a second. Fatigue prolongs this latent period, and when overtired, this power is apparently entirely lost, and can be revived only after periods of rest.

The *Mimosa* is commonly known as the "sensitive plant," and it was proven to some extent by Mure, which proving-the *Mimosa Humilis*, is included in Mure's "Materia Medica, or Provings of Principal Animal and Vegetable Poisons of the Brazilian Empire," published in 1854.

The *Mimosa pudica*, however, is the ordinary "sensitive plant" seen in hot-houses, but the leaves of *M. humilis*, or wild plant described by Mure, also "close on contact," as stated by Clarke in his "Dictionary of the Materia Medica." There are, likewise, many other wonders that are disclosed in the laboratory of Nature's out-of-doors. The *Agave Americana*, or what is commonly known as the "century plant," blooms but once in an hundred years. Why this is so, who can know? Its use, clinically at least is known, can be known, in such a dire disease as hydrophobia, where its virtues have been confirmed. It is not known, moreover, just the why or how of the *Drosera*, one of the bog-haunting carnivorous sundews-it carries on its unlawful brigandry among the unfortunate insects that chance unfortunately to come its way; yet of the predatory instincts of such plants we know as little as we understand the lawless anarchy of the cancer cell in the human body. Were some of these mysteries known, well might the human family hope for escape from some of the ceaseless bondage to which its flesh is heir.

Already, through the perceptive powers of the human mind has the brilliant analyses of Dr. Margaret Tyler of London given to the Homeopathic profession some entirely new uses for this insect-catching *Drosera*; and it bids fair to take its place among the polycrests.

It is this power to visualize drugs in the mind, and to see their



correspondences in patients that constitutes the ideal Homeopathic prescriber. Few, however, have the full capacities of some of the master prescribers along this line.

It did not require much perspicuity\* for the following prescriptions which I may detail very briefly:

**Case 1.** A patient applied at the out-patient clinic of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital, presenting pathologically a most pronounced feature, a blood pressure ranging from 220 sys. to 240 or 250 sys. Mentally there was great anxiety, with the peculiar and characteristic distraction at the sound of the crumpling of paper, or scratching of linen. As I had many years ago pigeon-holed this symptom in mind under the one remedy having it in prominence, it was easy to give this arteriosclerotic patient some doses of *Asarum Europeum* 30th, which within a short time not only relieved entirely the nervous condition, but the blood-pressure readings thereafter-so long as I had trace of her-remained at 170 sys. And the patient seldom has had occasion to return for treatment.

**Case 2.** It was a stroke of good luck more than genius, I feel sure, that prompted the giving of *Lachesis 1m* to a young Hebrew girl at the Mission Medical Clinic with which I am connected. She had previously had *Baryta carb. 1m* with indifferent results for the type of tonsillar enlargement such as is set down in the texts under this remedy. An acute sore throat appeared; a culture revealed K. L. bacilli, and a positive report was returned from the board of health. Meantime the child had recovered and was in school, when, to her astonishment, under the sort of *habeas corpus* that is utilized by such authoritative bodies, she was obliged to remain in quarantine for two weeks, when she returned to our clinic, proudly waving her discharge card. So well was she found, that the physicians who saw her did not suggest the use of antitoxin even. The interesting *post hoc* in this case was that the tonsils were found to be greatly reduced in size after the attack was over.

**Case 3.** Another patient seen at the Mission Clinic was a widow of 32 years, who, by the appearance of X-ray plates, the presence of an apparently old lesion in the right apex, had early been tuberculous, though she had at the time of being seen, no cough, but there was an enormously suppurating gland in the right cervical region-plainly tuberculous in nature. This gradually healed under remedies-chiefly *Silica* in varying potencies, when a similar condition developed on the left side of the neck. All through this time the patient had been carrying an evening temperature, with elevated pulse rate, temperature averaging at least one degree to one degree and a half, with pulse 100-110. The menses were at times delayed, pale, and painful.

\*acuteness of perception...Editor



*Tuberculinum 1m* and later 10m potencies apparently started the tide of vitality in the right direction, and there was soon in this case complete healing of both sides of the neck, with cessation of all fever, return of pulse to normal, return of normal color to menses, and generally bettered conditions and improved outlook on life.

**Case 4.** Another patient at the Homeopathic Hospital, a man of 84 years, who, after having been given *Digitalis* in physiological dosage, presented marked dyspnea, slow (42), irregular and weak pulse, with great weakness and faint sensation. His condition had been previously diagnosed as heart block. Yet *Digitalis* had certainly not bettered his condition. He was given *Digitalis 1m*, a single dose, and in a period of six weeks, his color returned, his dyspnea was greatly improved, the pulse rose to 60, with better volume, and greater regularity. The blood pressure which at first had been 240 returned to 190, and the patient himself was bettered in every way. Is this a method to be placed in juxtaposition with physiological therapy—this method of treating the patient, rather than the patient's disease? I do not pretend to answer this question at this time. The patient at all events looks, seems, and says he is better. *Cui bono?*

**Case 5.** A colored woman, at the hospital, gave a history of an injury to the spine, from which she had received much treatment without benefit. No examinations disclosed any pronounced lesion of the spine. It was plainly the result of traumatism. Not of muscle, or bone, or periosteum, so much as of nervous structures. *Arnica* and *Bryonia* in the decimal potencies did no good. *Hypericum* in the 3rd decimal at once gave relief, which was not only rapid but lasting. She has returned to the out-patient recently but only for a cough for which *Phosphorus 30th* was prescribed.

**Case 6.** A repertorial study of a young man of 26 years, sent to the Forest Hills Hospital, by Dr. R. W. Spaulding of Dedham (who had given him an initial dose of *Aconite 10m*) who developed an intensely acute influenzal pneumonia, led to *Phosphorus* as the remedy. In fact I have never before seen such clean-cut indications for this remedy in a pneumonia. Two doses of the 1m, and two doses of the 10m entirely removed this pneumonia lesion. One persistent symptom—one which I have been led to believe an extremely bad one in pneumonia, that of complete aphonia—was relieved only after the second dose of the 10m of the remedy. The leading indications in this patient were his great restlessness, anxiety, suffocative breathing, inability to breathe except when sitting practically upright; agg. lying on the left side, thirst for cold drinks, dry, cracked tongue, oppression of chest, pain on coughing, vertigo, and motion of the alae nasi, pure blood sputum, and the complete aphonia.

These brief case reports given merely to illustrate the simplicities of

prescribing, rather than the complexities, might be elaborately padded with long typewritten sheets of charted symptoms and pathological and physical findings. Could they prove more illuminating to the experienced and discriminating clinician? To the general medical man, pneumonia is more or less pneumonia—save for some unusual complications. Unless trained in Homoeopathy, not every case presents to his eye the picture of *Phosphorus*, *Bryonia*, *Aconite*, *Mercurius*, *Hepar sulphur*, *Sanguinaria*, *Sulphur*, *Lycopodium* or *Tuberculinum*. Far from it! It is only to the Homoeopathist who is willing to study his patients that they will be found to present any symptoms but the one complex of pain in the chest, dyspnea, rusty sputum crepitant rales, consolidation, grunting respiration, circumscribed cheeks and rapid heart action. These symptoms mean for the most part pneumonia, but they mean next to nothing regarding treatment.

The place for *Materia medica* in the practice of modern medicine is that of the keystone in the arch. Homoeopathic *Materia Medica* is just this. The knowledge of disease, the knowledge of the medicinal or curative powers of drugs, the indications in other words, constitute the choice of the remedy for a given case ■■ taught by Hahnemann. If, in addition to the above phenomena the physician knows the obstacles to recovery in a given case, and how to remove them, so that restoration is permanent, then he becomes “a true practitioner of the healing art.”

With a knowledge of the *Materia Medica*, coupled with careful examination of the patient, all medically curable illnesses may be cured after the Celsian manner—*cito, tuto et jucunde*\*. There is much in the modern approach to homeopathy that offers encouragement that, with the grafting of newer minds, educated in the methods of precision now exacted of the scientific medical mind, upon the older stock trained in the exactitude of the Hahnemannian—the results will redound† to the future achievements of the Homoeopathy of Hahnemann.

\*‘quickly, safely, and pleasantly’.

†to have ■■ effect or ■■ consequence. To accure.

# CANCER OF THE TONGUE REPERTORIAL ANALYSIS AND THERAPEUTICS\*

Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.  
Boston, Mass.

This remedy list has been compiled from Boenninghausen, Kent, Knerr and Boger, the rubrical study from Douglass' Repertory of the Tongue, the therapeutic indications and clinical cases from Hering's Guiding Symptoms, Clarke's Dictionary, Hale's New Remedies and other sources.

The above list might, in all probability, be extended by the addition of more remedies; these might, however, be merely suggestive as to indications and uncertain as to results. It must be borne in mind, in treating cancer of the tongue, that it is the patient who is to be treated as a sick person, not the disease as an entity. In this way better general progress will be made in this dire and seemingly hopeless disease.

## RUBRICAL ANALYSIS

*Alumn.*, *Apis*, *Ars.*, *Ars. Hyd.*, *Aur.*, *Aur. m.*, *Benz. Ac.*, *Calc.*, *Calc. fl.*, *Carb. an.*; *Carbol. ac.*, *Caust.*, *Chrom. ac.*, *Citrus.*, *Con.*, *Crot. h.*, *Cund.*, *Eosin.*, *Galium.*, *Hoang. nan.*, *Hydr.*, *Kali chl.*, *Kali cy.*, *Kali i.*, *Kali m.*, *Lach.*, *Mur. ac.*, *Nit. ac.*, *Phos.*, *Phyt.*, *Rad. b.*, *Sang. n.*, *Sempervivum*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sul.*, *Tarent.*, *Thuja*, *Vib. pr.*

Cancerous tumor of the tongue: *Galium*; *Semper*.

Affections of the tongue: *Hydr.*

Epithelioma of the tongue: *Kali iod.*

Epithelioma and hypertrophy (had, somewhat elastic places) *Kali m.*

With tendency to hemorrhage: *Crotal.*

Pain: *Citrus.*

Hard lumps on side, growing into a hard, deep, warty ulcer, about the size of a bean, presenting a slightly fissured appearance from above downward and before backward, rather toward surface of left side, tongue is hard all around it, so much that speaking and expectoration is difficult: *Mur. ac.*

Scirrhus: *Alumn.*

Swelling, with scirrhus--like hardness after biting tongue in sleep: *Aur. met.*

Ulcer, deep, with black base and inverted edges (cancer of tongue) *Maur. ac.*

Cancer: *Tarent.*

\*from 45th Inter. Hahnemannian Assoc. Session Transactions, 1924, p. 321-338.

## THERAPEUTICS

**Alumen:** Tongue- dry; (black) burning in evening; sour feeling; stitches worse at the tip. *Scirrhus* of the tongue. "There is tendency to indurations whenever inflammations occur, hence: *Scirrhus* indurations; in indurated glands. Bleeding after tooth extraction. Pains are insupportable."...Clarke.

**Apis:** Tumors, indurations; *Scirrhus*, or open cancers, with stinging burning pains. Tongue, dry, swollen, inflamed, with inability to swallow, cracked sore, ulcerated or covered with vesicles. *Cancer of tongue*. Ulcer of left border.

**Arsenicum:** Tongue- sides furred, thickly white, with red streak down the middle and redness of tip; or thickly furred, edges red; *whitish; yellowish-white; brown*. Tongue white as chalk, as if painted white. Tongue bluish or white, ulcerated tongue, with blue color; ulceration of the tongue on anterior edge. "*Arsenic* has cured epithelioma of the lips, and corresponds closely to the cancerous diathesis. Many cures of cancer have been reported under its use both in the crude and in the potencies. When the subjective symptoms of *Arsen.* are present, it will cure in the potencies. When the Homoeopaticity is more crude the lower potencies will be required: in this case the *Arsen.* appears to act directly on the cancerous tissue and cancerous elements in the system."...Clarke.

**Ars. Hydr.:** Tongue enlarged; deep, irregular ulcer; nodular swelling. Mouth hot and dry; little thirst...Boericke.

**Aurum:** Metallic taste in mouth; tongue slightly coated with brownish fur. *Loss of taste, melancholy*. Bitter taste in mouth, sensation of dryness, loss of taste; tongue hard as leather and immovable. Tongue swollen with scirrhus-like hardness; after biting the tongue in sleep. Ulcers on the tongue. Aphthae on the tongue and in the mouth. Sanguine people, with black hair and dark eyes, lively, restless, anxious disposition; disposed to feel anxious about the future. Constitution broken down by the combined influences of syphilis and mercury. Syphilitic and mercurial patients. *Old age. Mind constantly turns toward suicide. Terrible melancholy after abuse of mercury; patient pining away on account of bodily and mental anxiety. Hopelessness.* "Agg. from sunset to sunrise is a leading condition of Aurum."...Clarke.

**Aur Mur.:** Tongue flat: bad taste in mouth. Taste entirely lost. *Cancer*, tongue as hard as leather, hardly movable. Tongue became stiff and prevented articulation of certain words. *Cancer. Induration remaining after glossitis*. Redness, dryness and excavation of the tongue. Warts on the tongue. Tongue ulcerated in various places. *Cancer* on the tongue. *Cancerous glands*. Indurations. *Mercurial affections*.



**Benz. ac.:** Tongue of ■ slightly bluish color. Velvety coating on tongue, with high colored strong smelling urine. Tongue is spongy on surface, with deep cracks, and with spreading ulcers. Extensive ulceration of tongue, with deeply chapped or fungoid surfaces. Ulcerated tumor L. side of mouth, on soft commissure of jaws, behind last molar.

**Calc. carb.:** Cracked and fissured tongue. Glossitis after abuse of mercury. Tongue generally white coated; dirty with nasty taste. Tongue, lips and hands become white and cold. Pain beneath tongue when swallowing, on L. side behind hyoid bone-swelling of sub-lingual glands. Tongue pushed upwards and to left by ■ globular, semi-transparent, fluctuating tumor, size of a pigeon egg. *Ranula*, cancer or syphilitic tubercle of tongue, abscess, cracks or fissure of tongue. "Semi-lateral swelling of tongue."...Clarke.

**Calc. fluor.:** Induration threatening suppuration. Congenital syphilis manifestating itself in ulceration of mouth and throat, caries necrosis, with boring pains and heat in parts. Cracked appearance of the tongue, with or without pain. Induration of the tongue, hardening after inflammation.

**Carbo. an.:** Burning on tip of tongue, and rawness in mouth. Burning blisters on tips and edges of tongue. Dryness of palate and tongue. Knotty induration in tongue. In general: Glands indurated, swollen, inflamed, with lancinating, cutting or burning. Scirrhus: Pain in scirrhus indurations. Polypus and carcinoma.

The following resume from Kent under this remedy has its application in the therapeutics of this disease:

"It is not surprising that this remedy has been one of the most suitable for old, stubborn cancerous affections; for cancerous ulcers. They all burn, they are all surrounded by infiltrated, hardened, dark-colored tissue, and they all ooze an acrid ichorous fluid. It has cured these troubles in old feeble constitutions with night-sweats and much bleeding. It has relieved in incurable cases, and has apparently removed the cancerous conditions for years, even though it comes back afterward and kills. This remedy is often ■ great palliative for the pains that occur in cancer, the indurations and the stinging, burning pains. Of course we do not want to teach, nor do we wish to have you infer, that ■ patient with a well-advanced cancerous affection, such as scirrhus, may be restored to perfect health and the cancerous affection removed. We may comfort that patient, and restore order at least temporarily, so that there is freedom from suffering in these malignant affections. Most patients that have cancer are really in such a state of disorder that only ■ temporary cessation of 'hostilities' can be expected; and anyone who goes around boasting of the cancer cases he has cured ought to be regarded with suspicion. Do not dwell upon the cancer, for it is not the cancer but the patient that you are treating. It is the patient that is sick, and whenever a patient is sick enough to have a cancer his state of order is too much disturbed to be cured....(Kent's



Materia Medica, 2nd edition).

**Carbol. ac.:** Putrid discharges. Ulcerated patches on inside of lips and cheeks. Burning in mouth to stomach. Putrid discharge...Boericke.

**Caust.:** Intolerable soreness of tongue as if scalded. Painful vesicles on tip of tongue. *Paralysis of tongue.* Pain in tongue as if he had bitten it. Pain, as of excoriation and burning in the mouth, in the palate, and at the point of the tongue.

**Chrom. ac.:** Symptoms come and go suddenly and return periodically. Post-nasal tumors...Boericke.

**Citrus:** Scorbutus. Pain, citric acid was applied with good results to assuage pain in three cases of cancer...Hering.

Malignant cancer, which commenced some years since as an enlarged sub-maxillary gland, supposed to be caused by a carious tooth, pain at times excessive. Lotion of citric acid, one dram to eight ounces of water and mouth rinsed out as often as pleased, afforded perfect relief from pain...Hering.

Pain from cancer of tongue: Also affords instantaneous relief in other affections; is, however, not curative. Used as a local application (in one part of citric acid and eight of water) it has relieved the pains of cancer...Clarke.

**Conium:** Speech difficult; distortion of tongue and mouth. Tongue and lips dry and sticky. *Tongue swollen, painful, stiff. Swelling and induration of glands, with tingling and stitches; after contusions and bruises.* Bleeding of ulcers, with secretion of fetid ichor; a portion becomes gangrenous; concealed cancer of bones; cancerous swelling and induration of glands; cancer of lips; spreading ulcers in face; cancer and cancerous ulcers after contusions, burning stitches; stinging in affected parts.

**Crot. horr.:** Tongue red and sore; yellow, stiff and numb. Swelling of tongue till there is no more room in the mouth, with inflammation. Tongue swollen to nearly twice its normal size. *Tongue protruded.* Syphilis; cancer of tongue, with much tendency to hemorrhage.

**Condurango:** Slight pain in L. half of tongue. Small, painful pustule on R. side of tip of tongue in upper surface towards edge. Cancer of tongue, a "painful crack in the right corner of the mouth,"...Burnett. *Condurango* has found its chief use as a cancer remedy, especially in cases originating in epithelial structures...Clarke. "Strong affinity for the tongue."...Burnett. "He (Burnett) cured with it a jagged ulcer of the tongue (doubtful whether cancerous or syphilitic); tongue and lips red."...Clarke.

*Deep cracks* in corners of mouth, warty growths occupying edges, one as large as split pea, and the other as large as a three penny piece, both flat and exuding a dirty juice; tongue very tender.

Increases the growth of granulation and hastens the cicatrization of ulcers. Open cancer and cancerous ulcers; it effectually moderates the severity of the pains; it does not act so well on scirrhus and indurated part...Hering. Scirrhus and open carcinoma; open epitheima; stinging, burning pains. Indolent ulcers, with hard callous edges, discharges ■ fetid ichorous smell. Old, indolent ulcers, appearing cancerous...Hale.

Dr. E. G. Jones emphasizes the *sores* at the *angle* of the mouth, and indigestion causing *cramping pains* in the stomach. According to Dr. E. G. Jones, indicated when there seems to be lump imbedded in the substances of the tongue with a nodula feeling; tender to the touch, very painful, especially at night.

**Eosin:** In a brief proving made by the writer (International Hahnemannian Association, read at the last annual session at Washington, D.C.) the following symptoms were produced in the mouth: Redness of the mouth and tongue extending to stomach. *Burning of the tongue; redness of the tongue*-as red as a piece of beef. Peculiar biting, numbing pain in a root of canine tooth, (anterior portion of inferior maxilla) numbness of tongue, salivation, with reddish pink saliva; apththae, inner surface of lips (lower) redness of lips.

In general: *Burning* numbness and itching of the skin relieved after scratching. *Redness* and *burning* of affected *parts*. Vertigo. Peculiar sensation as if *very tall*, especially: burning under finger nails, toe nails and soles of the feet. Itching and redness of knee caps; *redness of palms of the hands*.

The writer's use of this new preparation is limited to one case of inoperable cancer beginning in the tip of the tongue, following the removal of one-third of the opposite side of the organ, together with involved glands about one year previously. *Eosin* was used in the 2X (1% sol.) internally and on cane sugar disks internally. The chief result was the checking for a time of metastasis in the cervical glands, but this treatment failed to stay the progress of the disease.

**Galium:** The writer's experience with this remedy is limited to its use in a case of epithelioma (probably) in ■ woman fully 80 years of age, who had an indurated ulceration of *the right side of the tongue for some months*. A fluid extract was used in this case, in the proportion of one teaspoonful to a cupful of warm water, used as a mouth wash two or three times daily. There was a decided action from this remedy, the growth actually diminishing slowly in size under its use. The remedy was continued at intervals for about one year, when the patient died of cerebral apoplexy.

Dr. E. G. Jones in his work on "Cancer, Its Causes, Symptoms and Treatment" gives the following case: A middle-aged man with an inundated

tumor of the tongue about the size of a boy's marble. "There was a throbbing, beating pain in the growth and for the past two months it had grown quite rapidly. I gave him Tincture Galium aparine\* 19hs xx, once in three hours and painted the growth with Tincture Galium by means of a camel's hair brush several times a day. Under this treatment in a months time, the growth was very much reduced, and he could take solid food without any trouble. The remedies were continued another month until the growth in the tongue had disappeared and it has never returned."

*Galium* has cured a case of inundated tumor of the tongue diagnosed to be cancer. (See Hale)...Clarke.

Cancerous tumor of tongue-Aphthae (Douglass). Cancerous tumor on the tongue. Hard nodulated tumor of the tongue of a cancerous nature. It favors the production of healthy granulations on the ulcerated surfaces of cancers. (Hale) Scurvy; aphthae, and inveterate cutaneous affections; "constant chilliness"...Hale.

**Hoang-nan:** Removes fetor and hemorrhage in cancer; follows *Arsenic*; revives the healing process. Leprosy...Boericke.

**Hoang-nan:** According to Hansen, prurigo, pustular eczema in parts well supplied with sebaceous glands (face, neck, genitals) boils, carbuncles, constitutional syphilis, cancer of the glands and general malnutrition were also met by the remedy, the dose of which is 5 to 30 drops of the tincture three times a day...Clarke.

**Hydrastis:** Tongue and lips parched, red and dry. Tongue as if burned or scalded, later a vesicle on tip. Tongue coated yellowish white; foul; coated with thick white fur; large and flabby; slimy looking; swollen, showing marks of teeth; raw, look red with raised papillae. Cancerous affections of tongue.

Cancers, hard, adherent, skin mottled, puckered; removes pain, modifies discharge; improves general health. In early stage of scirrhus, and chiefly when its situation is in a gland or in the immediate vicinity of a gland. '...or though by no means a specific in all cases of cancer, it is in cancer cases that *Hydrastis* has won its fame; and I think it may safely be said that more cases of cancer have been cured with it than with any other single remedy. In very many cancer cases there is what has been termed a 'pre-cancerous stage,' a period of undefined ill-health without any discernible new growth."...Clarke.

**Kali chlor.:** Tongue white; in middle; coated at back; with diarrhea. Two symmetrical ulcers on sides of tongue. Sticking (stinging) burning on tongue (stomatitis); ulcerative and follicular, mucous surface a red and

\***Vide:** "This remedy is indicated in *dysuria*, *cystitis* with much burning upon urinating. It is also of service in *nodular tumors* of the skin and tongue, and in severe types of *skin diseases*. **Compare.**--*Can. sat.*, *Canth.*, *Copa.*, *Berb. vul.* "...Blackwood's *Materia Medica*, 2nd Ed., 1923...Editor.

tumid, and grey-based ulcers in cheek; lips, etc. Tanned appearance of mucous membrane of mouth and throat.

**Kali cyan.:** Lips and mucous membrane pale, slight frothing at the mouth. A peculiar astringent taste in mouth, ■ of alum or green vitrol. (Cancerous ulceration on R. side of tongue. Tongue has peculiar darkish ground seen through heavy white coating. Power of speech lost, but intelligence preserved. Impediment of speech lasted ■ long time. Inveterate whiskey drinker-swelling of right side of tongue with deep excavation-had been pronounced cancerous. Could take no solid nutriment and fluids only with great pain. Under Kali cy. 1/200 gr. doses he recovered rapidly, was able to talk and to eat dry bread and cooked beef with comparative ease. Persuaded by his former attendants to undergo an operation; he died nineteen days later).

A woman had cancerous ulcer of right side of tongue, involving the root. (Kali cy. 1/100 once in four days). In a fortnight the suffering was diminished, the tongue appeared less thick, the speech easier. In another fortnight the patient's countenance had lost its grey hue and drawn features, and she could eat ■ crust of bread. The case went on to complete and permanent cure...Clarke's Dictionary of Materia Medica.

"In the last stage of cancer of the tongue when the pain is very severe and very little nourishment can be taken, we can give the patient some relief by this remedy."...E. G. Jones, M.D.

**Kali iod.:** Rancid taste in mouth and throat; tongue white. Impression of teeth on swollen tongue; after mercury. Burning on tip of tongue; vesicles; ulceration of tongue and mouth. Tongue swollen, cracked, fissured, tender, lobulated; fissured. Epithelioma of tongue. *Tertiary syphilis*. "There is a terrible pain at the root of the tongue which is characteristic."...Clarke.

**Kali muriaticum:** Ulceration in mouth which had perforated cheeks, whitish exudation on mucous membrane of mouth. Epithelial degeneration of mucous membrane of mouth; ■ forerunner of cancer. Epithelioma ulceration had reached face. Tongue swollen filling cavity of mouth; bears impression of several parts of mouth; ulcerated places deep enough to admit end of little finger; discharge ichorous terribly offensive; small superficial ulcers, painful on sides; hard, somewhat elastic places on tongue; color deep violet. Epithelioma and hypertrophy. Tongue coated; thin, white, not mucous; dirty yellow in stomach; white, or only in middle; after diarrhea. White fur on tongue and in pharynx. Burning, stinging blisters on tongue and in buccal cavity. Inflammation of tongue, cannot talk; epithelioma. Mapped tongue, sensation as if ■ tumor growing on tongue (removed in ■ patient of mine)...Clarke.



**Lachesis:** Sour taste; everything turns sour. Slow, difficult speech, tongue heavy; cannot open mouth wide; cannot pronounce ~~some~~ words. *Puts tongue out with difficulty*; tongue trembles. Difficulty of moving tongue, with impossibility of opening mouth wide. Blisters on inflamed tongue, change into ulcers, threatening suffocation; gangrene of the tongue, on both edges. Canker sores on tip of tongue; aphthae. Glossitis with titillation inducing cough. *Cancer of tongue.*

"The tongue seems to be like a piece of leather in the mouth; it is moved with great difficulty."...Kent.

White swollen, enlarged papillae; dry, red cracked at tip; red tip and brown center; mapped dry, black, stiff; heavy, cannot open mouth inside, laboured speech; trembles when protruded or catches behind the teeth. (Douglass). Stammering.

**Muriatic Acid:** Everything tastes sweet; taste acrid and putrid, like rotten eggs, with pytalism; tongue, heavy as lead, hinders talking; feels lame, sore; dwindles, atrophy; sore, bluish; deep ulcers with black bases and vesicles; thick, dark, almost whole mouth and fauces covered with greyish white membrane; painful blisters with burning. Edges of ulcer and surrounding parts of a blue color. *Cancer of tongue.*

Tongue sore and bluish; deep ulcer in the black base and inverted edges; atrophy of tongue making him speak in a thick, hoarse voice; hard lump on side of tongue, growing into a hard, deep, warty ulcer, about size of a bean, presenting a slightly fissured appearance from above downwards and from before backwards, rather towards under surface of L. side of tongue; no apparent discharge from it; but tongue is hard all around it, so much so that speaking and expectoration is very difficult. *Cancer of tongue.*

(*Muriatic Acid* has a marked action on the tongue. Cooper cured with it these cases: (1) Man, 52, whose sister had died of cancer, had a deep, warty ulcer, size of a small bean on under surface of tongue, L. side, with much surrounding hardness and little discharge. (2) Tongue swollen, makes him talk thick, much ulcerated, especially R. side is hard, with swelling followed by lupoid ulcer on corresponding side of nose, had been going on ten months)...Clarke.

Dr. E. G. Jones recommends *Muriatic Acid* in the 3x dilution; fifteen drops in a glass half full of water, one teaspoonful once in two hours. In cases of cancer of the tongue where the pain is very severe, Dr. Jones recommends the use of *Kali cynatum 3rd* decimal trituration tablets night and morning.

**Nitric Acid:** Taste; bitter after eating; sour, with burning in throat; sweet. Tongue: sensitive to soft food; bites it when chewing; sore pain red like a beet; yellow, white, dry, mornings; green, with pytalism; dry and fissured; white with sore spots; blistered, with burning pain; small painful



pimples on sides; ulceration with tough, ropy mucous; deep, irregular-shaped ulcers on edge (syphilis) glossitis; mercurial cases.

Easily takes cold; the Hydrogenoid constitution; ulceration of the corners of the mouth. (*Cond.*) Easily bleeding ulcers; looking like raw flesh, with zigzag edges and exuberant granulations on base.

**Phos:** Speech: difficult and weak; slow, answers questions with difficulty; stutters when endeavoring to articulate. Taste: bitter; sour after taking milk; saltish; sour; sweetish; better after eating; slimy; of rotten eggs in morning. Burning on tongue extending to palate. Tip of tongue somewhat swollen, with enlargement of its papillae and feeling ■ if it had been burnt.

Emaciation; extreme, rapid; is reduced almost to ■ skeleton. Slight wounds bleed much. *Lax Muscular* system; muscles flabby; fatty degeneration. Scrofulous; glandular swelling. Scirrhus tumors. Open cancers and papillae bleed profusely on slight provocation. Cancer: medullary; fungus haematodes; of stomach with coffee-ground vomit.

**Phytol.:** Taste disagreeable, metallic. Great pain in root of tongue, fauces, etc. Burnt feeling on back part of tongue. Tongue: thickly coated at back; coated yellow and dry; furred; fiery red tip; feels as if scalded; coated greyish-yellowish; hot, rough, tender and smarting at tip; small ulcers like those caused by mercury, thick, protruding. Tongue and lips dry, much pain in fauces when swallowing. "Tongue ■ if scalded." ...Clarke: Loss of fat (animals) emaciation, chlorosis, glands inflamed, swollen, indurated. It hastens suppuration.

E. G. Jones recommends this remedy where there is marked thickening of the tongue.

**Radium Bromide:** Dr. Dieffenbach's proving of *Radium bromide* gives the following symptoms: Pricking sensation on end of tongue, like needles sticking in it; saliva runs into mouth. Peculiar metallic taste between sour and bitter, ■ little more to the sour than bitter. It warmed the oesophagus on the way down and left ■ warming sensation in the oesophagus and stomach noticeable for half an hour after taking it. Parched, dry sensation in roof of mouth, better from drinking small amounts of cold water, but parched and dry sensation returns. (In ■ personal conversation with Dr. Dieffenbach the writer was informed that, if taken in the early stages, cancer of the tongue had sometimes been averted by the caustic action of *Radium bromide*, but in advanced cases only palliation can be expected).

Wanted cold drinks to quench parched condition of throat. Tongue bluish white and thick, felt swollen; speech seemed difficult and heavy.

The *Radium bromide* patient is subject to chilliness, which is relieved by warm wraps. There is great exhaustion, weakness and drowsiness; feels tired in the afternoon. The pains are sharp in joints, and muscles,

during stormy weather, aggravated by motion, with relief of the pain by heat and by *gradual continued motion*; also better in the open air-hunger, with relief in the open air, yet the pain is dull and there is relief from warmth. Itching all over the body at night. The body feels ■ if on fire; great restlessness, desire to move about frequently in bed for relief of pain. *Dreams of fire* is a marked feature. All symptoms come and go; relief in the open air, and from walking.

Dr. Dieffenbach states that "of inoperable cancer, ■ large number of cases were treated, and but few cases showed permanent results"; and in conversation with him recently he affirmed that if *Radium* can be used in material dosage in cancer of the tongue in the *early stages*, definite effects can be obtained; in advanced cases it is of no value. He calls attention to the use of *Radium bromide* in potency as utilized by Dr. R. F. Rabe. A report of its use in such cases is given by Dr. R. F. Rabe, editor of the *Homoeopathic Recorder* for June, 1921: "Potencies of *Radium*, from the 60X to the 10,000 and higher, have done some remarkable curative work in chronic rheumatic arthritis. Also in inoperable cancer, potencies have been of undoubted aid in relieving pain. We have at present under treatment an unmarried woman of thirty-seven, who has ■ carcinoma of the left breast, of six years' duration. This patient refused operation five years ago, when the diagnosis was first made by her physician and when she already plainly showed the typical earmarks of the fatal cancer cachexia; under homoeopathic prescribing for the past five years, the cancer not only has *not* progressed, but the patient herself is in most excellent health. An ulcer three and one-half inches in diameter marks the location of what was once ■ normal nipple; but the ulcer has ■ healthy appearance; no odor; discharges greenish pus and bleeds slightly. The edges show a fair degree of healing. A daily dose of *Radium bromide 1000* keeps this woman from all pain. Her facial appearance is that of ■ woman in the best of health, with ruddy complexion and clear, bright eyes. Her cachexia is assuredly not in evidence; her appearance belies anemia."

**Sang. nit:** Dr. E. G. Jones reports the case of ■ cancer of the side of the tongue, with soreness and induration, involving nearly the whole length of the tongue. The treatment recommended in this type of cancer is the nitrate of sanguinaria, one grain to one drachm of glycerine; two or three drops of this mixture are placed in a glass plate, and applied to the diseased surface on a glass rod. The ulcerated surface is cleaned carefully with absorbent cotton and the application made three times ■ day. In more advanced stages of cancer of the tongue with deep perforating ulcers, with ■ dark base and foul smelling breath.

**Semp. tect:** "The fresh juice is recommended in chronic aphthae in

grown persons in causal relation to haemorrhoids, as well as in scirrhus indurations of the tongue." In many countries *Sempervivum* has a popular reputation for indurations and sores on the tongue. The above quotation is from (H. R. X. 473) in which Kallenbach refers to the recommendation of the house leek in *Hupeland's Journal* in scirrhus indurations of the tongue. The following cases treated by Kallenbach are reproduced in *Clarke's Dictionary*, Vol. III, pp. 144-45, and are also to be found in Hale's *New Remedies, Symptomatology*, p. 577:

(1) Mrs. S., 44, childless, of sickly looks, Kallenbach was consulted for an affection of the tongue. For the previous six months menses had appeared only every eight to ten weeks and were accompanied with pains darting from small of back to uterus and tubes. During the six months she had stitching pain on right rim of tongue about 3-4 inches from the point at which place, after a few weeks, a swelling formed, the size of a small bean, which bled at times and at night caused a burning sensation as of a small coal, disturbing sleep. Sour food caused pain. The swelling is not hard on the surface, but contains two hard nodules, the size of lentils, one of which is denuded and bleeds on touch. Three enlarged veins cross the swelling and enter the tongue muscle behind it. After over a month of treatment with *Aur.*, *Ars.*, *Carb. v.* in vain, Kallenbach moistened the swelling with the fresh juice of *Semp.* thrice a day. Within three days it was smaller and folds appeared. The enlarged veins were contracted, formed thin tense vessels crossing the swelling and seemingly tying it. During the next three days the patient applied the juice too energetically and Kallenbach found the surroundings in inflammatory condition and very sensitive. The application was stopped and *Semp. 2x* given internally. After a week's use the swelling had shrivelled to one-third, and ten days later the menses, which had ceased altogether, reappeared and continued very profusely for five days. The swelling shrivelled to the size of a small pea, was firmer, harder, devoid of sensation and gave no further trouble. The menses continued regular.

(2) Mrs. T., 27, mother of a six months old healthy boy, formerly frequently afflicted with swelling of the glands, very sensitive to homoeopathic remedies, complained of a pain under her tongue of ten days duration, interfering with eating and speaking. There was a bluish red elevation on under side of tongue of size of split bean, hard, and along both sides there were enlarged veins. On one side a denuded spot exuded a whitish albuminous matter which could easily be wiped off. *Semp. 6* one powder every 48 hours. On the second day the swelling was less sensitive and in a week much smaller. Then the menses reappeared (first time since confinement), and in three weeks the whole swelling was gone, leaving only in its place a somewhat enlarged vein.

(3) Kallenbach treated with applications of 1x a general V. B. who



had nodules on left rim of his tongue with swollen veins, the nodules disappeared and the sensitiveness was removed, and the patient was so well that he refused to stay for the completion of the cure, and failed to report.

Hale also reports the following: Ulcer on the tongue, three-quarters to one-half inch deep, oval, sharp edges, hard foundation, of a bluish color with four knots, size of lentils, two large veins, sensitive to touch and while eating. Local applications reduced the size in a few days.

Dr. E. G. Jones reports the case of a man suffering from a cancer of the tongue\* near the root. The growth had a purple color, bled easily, there were sharp darting pains and food could be masticated only with great difficulty. The patient was thirty-eight years old and had first noticed the growth about five months previously. *Sempervivum tectorum* 2X dilution was given, five drops in a little water once in three hours and the mouth was rinsed with a solution of tincture of *Sempervivum*, one ounce to eight ounces of glycerine. This treatment in one month resulted in a complete removal of the condition, when examination showed no appearance of the growth and the pain and soreness had disappeared and there were no symptoms of a return of the disease.

Dr. Jones emphasizes its use in *Scirrhus*, cancer of the tongue when the side of the tongue is ulcerated, very sore and painful; the whole mouth tender and sensitive.

**Sepia:** Taste: bitter; saltish, putrid or offensive; sour in the morning on waking; disagreeably bitter in morning; bitterish sour; unpleasant in morning, mouth dry and slimy; foul, as from an old catarrh; slimy, putrid; food tastes too salty; like manure, metallic; sour after eating. Tongue and cavity of mouth as if scalded. Tip of tongue feels scalded. Soreness of tip of tongue, little blisters, sore edges. Tongue painful as if sore. *Scirrhus* of lip. Swelling of sub-maxillary glands.

**Silica:** Taste: of blood, morning; of soap suds; bitter, morning, with thick mucus in throat; of rotten eggs. Loss of taste and appetite. Water tastes badly; vomits after drinking. Tongue feels sore. Sensation as of a hair on tip of tongue; whitish trembling tongue. *Indurations in tongue*. Ulcer on R. border of tongue eating into it and discharging a great deal of pus. *Carcinoma* one sided swelling of tongue. Emaciation with pale, suffering expression. Fungi easily bleeding. *Old ulcers with burning, lancinating pains*. *Ailments following vaccination, abscesses, etc., even convulsions*. Ulceration constantly extending in depth; edges irregular. Malignant and gangrenous inflammations. Cancer.

**Sulphur:** Taste: sour, bitter, sweetish; bitter or foul, when awaking in morning; bitter sour after eating; metallic; coppery; pasty; vinegary; sweetish; sour; putrid; sweet, nauseating. Tongue white, with red tip and

\**Cancer, Its Causes, Symptoms and Treatment*, p. 174.

borders; red and cracked, white or yellow; brown parched, rough; furred in morning, but wears off during day; very dry., particularly in morning. Burning pain on tongue. On R. anterior border of tongue ■ hard raised spot size of lentil; on moving tongue, shooting pain in it. A smarting blister on R. side of tongue, *ulcerated tongue*.

Dry flabby skin. Offensive odor of body despite frequent washing; averse to washing. Bad effects of vaccination, glandular swellings, particularly cervical axillary and inguinal, indurated and suppurating. Discharges in every outlet of body acrid, excoriating skin wherever they come in contact.

**Tarentula:** Great dryness of mouth and teeth. Painful aphthae on tongue; with fetid breath. Tongue drawn backward preventing speech. Patch of suspicious cancerous nature in mouth and on fauces. Palate feels scalded. Malignant ulcer, and unhealthy skin; *anthrax and gangrene*. Weakness of all limbs; restlessness; formications; paralysis; spasmodic paralytic affections; neuralgia, rheumatism; nervous diseases where functions of vagi are more or less disturbed.

**Thuja:** Taste: sweet, of rotten eggs, mornings; food seems not salty enough; of bread ■ if dry or bitter. Bites tongue frequently. Burning and redness of tip of tongue, frequently covered with sore points: painfully sore to touch. A painful ulcer on L. margin of tongue, afterward on right; small white blisters on tongue resembling miliary rash. Ulcer of roundish shape under tongue in a child, after vaccination; its edges consists of ■ number of pointed condylomata, which could be separated by ■ fine probe. Tongue swollen, worse on R. side. *Varicose veins under tongue, excess of venosity everywhere*, especially in throat. Aphthal; ulcers in mouth. *Ranula, bluish*, surrounded by varicose veins.

A surplus of producing life; nearly unlimited proliferation of pathological vegetations. Condyloma, warty, sycotic excrescences, spongy tumors and spongy pock exudates organize hastily, all morbid manifestations are excessive but appear quietly so that beginning of diseased state is scarcely known. Dissolution of fluids of body, which become acrid, probably caused by *Thuja* perverting lymphatic secretions, disturb digestion and gangrenification. Bad effects of vaccination. Sycosis; syphilis. Epithelioma. *Bleeding fungus growths. Naevus. Moist, mucous tubercles*. Eruptions only on covered parts; sweat only on uncovered parts; while covered parts were dry and hot; very restless and desponding. Hydrogenoid constitution; strenuous and sycotic persons.

**Vibrunum prun:** (Habitual miscarriage after-pains; cancer of the tongue; obstinate hiccough; supposed to be a uterine tonic)...Boerliche.

E. P. Fowler cured two cases of cancer of the tongue with the decoction of *Vib. p.* bark, used topically...Clarke.



## THE DIRECTION OF SYMPTOMS IN THE PROGRESS OF CURE\*

Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.  
Boston, Mass.

In the February number of the *Homoeopathic Recorder*, 1929, Dr. Roger Schmidt of Geneva, Switzerland, states that he has been unable to find the original reference to Hering's law of direction of symptoms. He does find confirmation of this law in the writings of Kent and Stuart Close. It occurs to the writer that references to this classic law of symptom direction, may be of interest to readers of the *Recorder*.

The first reference is to be found in the first volume of the *Hahnemannian Monthly*, and the paper in which this occurred was entitled "Hahnemann's Three Rules Concerning the Rank of Symptoms". Not to set forth these rules in detail, we will refer mainly to that portion which has to do with the direction of symptoms. Dr. Schmidt has very clearly set forth these rules, and such knowledge is not only *sine qua non* in strict homoeopathic practice, but correct knowledge of them stamps the mark of mastership upon their possessor.

"The quintessence of Hahnemann's doctrine', states Hering, "is to give in all chronic diseases, i.e., such as progress from without inwardly, from the less essential parts of our body to the more essential, from the periphery to the central organs, generally from below upward-to give in all such cases by preference, such drugs as are opposite in their direction, or way of action, such ■■ act from within outward, from up downward, from the most essential organs to the less essential, from the brain and the nerves outward and down to the outward and the lowest of all organs, to the skin. (Com Preface to treatise on Chronic Disease, p. 7, and the following)...Hahnemann's doctrine of treating chronic diseases, includes another opposite, viz.: the opposite direction in the development of each case of chronic disease. All the antipsoric drugs of Hahnemann have this peculiarity as the most characteristic: the evolution of the effects from within towards without. Thus, all symptoms indicating such a direction in the case from without towards within, and in the drugs the opposite from within towards without, are of highest rank, they decide the choice".

A careful reading of these Three Rules of Hahnemann, to which Hering has added his well-known *Rule of Sides* (a fourth rule) will readily

\*The *Homoeopathic Recorder*, Vol. XLIV, No. 4, Apr. 1929, pp. 239-241.

show that not only can the direction of symptoms be adduced with such accuracy as to forecast the progress, but even as to determine in many instances the exact diagnosis as well.

Dr. Schmidt is already cognizant in his philosophy of the same eventualities, when he states that: "The practitioner knows with certainty, which makes his strength and his success, that if the symptoms are developed in the direction indicated by the law, the patient will be cured and the symptoms will permanently disappear. He knows also when the symptoms take a contrary direction, that the remedy was not well chosen, that it acts as a palliative and the patient will grow worse". All this is to be found in the writings of Kent, also in that very succinct treatise on homoeopathic philosophy by the late Gibson Miller.

Listen to the elementary way in which this is put by Hering: "This rule enables the true Hahnemannian artist, not only to cure the most obstinate chronic diseases, but also to make a certain prognosis, when discharging a case, whether the patient will remain cured, or whether the disease will return, like a half-paid creditor, at the first opportunity".

Hering makes further reference to this direction of symptoms in his introduction to the *The New Edition of Our Materia Medica*, in discussing the Hahnemannian order of symptom arrangement: "Hahnemann's original order had only in some points to be altered, as far as it seemed unavoidable, by following some of his own propositions. The adopted order not only follows the body of men from up downwards, but also from within outwards; this is the same way we try to overcome sickness, as the real improvement of the sick not only goes from up downwards, (for instance, rheumatism and gout) but principally from the inward to the outward, ending in the skin as the outmost, (for instance after antipsorics). This arrangement has been somewhat modified; the altered functions of the senses are given first, and the organic symptoms afterwards, after the muscular apparatus of the upper and lower limbs of the trunk, and all the limbs have been given; the symptoms of the whole body follow: first the alterations of the nervous function; then in a more natural order, sleep; after sleep the febrile department; and last of all the skin as the outmost".

Hering's *Rule* for establishing the validity of *Characteristics* has become equally as famous as his observations on Hahnemann's *Three Rules* and his own *Rule of Sides*. This he sets forth as follows (preface to the *Guiding Symptoms*):

Three points of rest, according to mathematics, being enough to support any object, we may assume that three characteristics should be sufficient to make a cure very probable.

Hering's *Rule of Sides* is to be found in Vol. I, *Hahnemannian Monthly*, No. 2, pp. 29-56, and is a masterly concept.

A brief reference is to be found in the author's small work, *Homoeopathic Materia Medica for Nurses*, p. 31, ■ follows: "Hahnemann taught that chronic diseases develop from without inward, from below upward, and from the peripheral or lesser to the central or more vital organs. He in like manner observed that the curative action of medicines, chiefly of the antipsorics would be in the opposite direction, that is to say, the disappearance of symptoms under treatment should be from within outward, from above downward, and in the reverse order of their appearance".

When one visits the Hering Museum at the Hahnemann Medical College in Philadelphia, and views the portrait in this old veteran's work room, one cannot fail to realize the superb intellect and wonderful achievements of this master of American homoeopathy.

We trust that these brief references to the observations of Hering on the direction of symptoms may furnish the necessary supplement from Dr. Schmidt's excellent paper.

## HISTORICAL NOTES ON KOBALTUM\*

Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.  
Boston, Mass.

The following brief outline of the background of this valuable, but little used remedy was found in the precious treasury recently donated to the Hahnemann Hospital of Boston, through the bequest of the late Dr. Stuart Close, and in my capacity as librarian of this unique institution which is to be dedicated to the perpetuation of Hahnemannian homoeopathy, I discovered the document exactly as penned by the immortal Hering.

Valued as is the material itself, fully as interesting is the note to Dr. Frost, 711 Race, (evidently the address of Dr. J.H.P. Frost, who was editor of the *Hahnemannian Monthly* at about this time). This note (inscribed on the manuscript) runs as follows: "To fill the sheet after *Cistus*, Doctor Lippe ought to see the proof before printing. More is ready if required." Signed C. Hg., in his characteristic hand.

There follows the schema which undoubtedly was incorporated (or intended should be incorporated) into the first published outline of the remedy, and in fact was summarized in the *Guiding Symptoms* as later published. It is of interest to note in passing that in Lippe's *Materia Medica* these historical references to *Kobalt* were not included, as no such material was included in the text under any of the remedies comprising the work.

### COBALTUM

**HISTORY:** The German miners used the word *kobold*, an evil spirit, and *nickel*, a mocking spirit, as names for such ores as were profitless and appeared in the place of the useful metals they worked for.

1413 Basilius Valentirius introduced the word into chemistry to signify such ores.

1513 Paracelsus describes the kobalt as a metal, feasible like the zink, blacker than lead or iron with less lustre, malleable, but not sufficiently so to make it applicable for use.

1735 George Brandt described the kobalt as a separate metal different from bismuth, and discovered that it was magnetic.

1780 Bergmann proved it to be a peculiar element which had been doubted.

1798 Japaert, 1799 Bucholz, 1800 Richter, 1802 Thenard, 1806 Proust, examined its combinations with oxygen.

\**The Homoeopathic Recorder*, Vol. LVII, #6, Dec. 1941. Also read before International Hahnemannian Assoc. (I.H.A.), Bureau of *Materia Medica*, June 18, 1941.



1807 Laugier was the first one who taught us the way to separate it from the nickel by oxalic acid. The later chemists examined it more and more closely, but still it remained the greatest difficulty to separate it from nickel. Berzelius says: "After all other metals contained in theories have been removed, cobalt and nickel remain, these two are without exception found together." To his knowledge, the one has never been found without containing at least some traces of the other.

1848 Wohler, Liebig, and Rose made known a more certain method for this separation, Liebig had himself still to improve it in 1853.

1850 Doctor Genth of Philadelphia, our great chemist, discovered his peculiar and remarkable kobalt combinations, published in 1851, affirmed by Fremy and named by the latter.

The first discoverer of these combinations, which had so great an influence on the scientific theories of the chemistry of our own day, during his researches found that he could prepare *Cobaltum* in perfect purity, separated even from the slightest traces of nickel for the first time, and of this the first proving was made on July 17, 1850.

Hartlaub in his *Annals* (111.3) in 1832, published a proving of nickel made by Nenning on different persons without saying a word about the preparation used. We may suppose that it was not pure. Besides, the statement of Trink's of its having been the carbonate cannot be trusted, and Grunner's advice to prepare the oxide afterwards, combine it with carbonic acid, is to say the least, a superfluous one. In Jahr's *Pharmacopoeia and Posologia* it is called *Niccolum carbonicum*, but Buchner's advice to prepare metallic nickel is copied.

Our provings of pure *Kobalt* and afterwards of pure *Nickel* show, by this dynamical analysis, as we may call it, the great accuracy of Nenning as an observer as well, as, that his preparation was *Niccolum*, not separated from the adhering *Cobaltum*.

1850 July 17, C. Hg's first proving of 1/20 grain of the metal triturated. November 12, second proving by smelling the decillionth\*. Noah Koller, his assistant, took from September 1 to September 5, 5 grains of the third trituration.

Doctor A. Lippe (the same year) November 4, took two grains of the first trituration in two ounces of water; later a few globules of his preparation named 50.

November 19, two grains of the second trituration. Under his direction the further provings were made by: Dr. J. Jones from November 4 to November 7, a grain of the first trituration, 5 times. Dr. G.E.E. Sparhawk, four provings took from November 4 to November 6, four grains of the first centesimal trituration. November 11, of the second. November

\*the 30C potency.



14 to November 17, globules of the 30th.

December 1 to December 5, of the preparation of Dr. Lippe named 50. Dr. Sparhawk, who nobly sacrificed so much of his health and time than any former prover made it the subject of his thesis and it was published in 1852, in the *Philadelphia Journal of Homoeopathy* II, 449. It was translated by Dr. F. Muller, and it appeared in the *Allg. Hom. Zeitung* 1857, Vol. 54, No. 2 to 8.

The symptoms obtained in these provings are here given in order, together with some of the numerous cures made by the aid of *Cobaltum*.

### PREPARATION

The chloride of the Rofo-Kobaltiak, prepared according to Dr. Gent's method or Fremy's by hydrogen, then submitted to a white heat to drive off the ammonia is perfectly pure. Cobaltum in the metallic state and in a spongy form is obtained and easily triturated according to the Hahnemannian method.

The potency named 50, used in two provings and afterwards used in almost all the cures made by *Cobaltum*, was prepared by Dr. Lippe in the following manner:

In a long test-tube filled about one half with about 250 drops of pure alcohol, a few small globules, moistened by the 30th, or decillionth, centesimal scaled, were dissolved and shaken innumerable times with full force.

This is partly according to Dr. Jeannes' method, who, for 25 years has potentized by shaking a few globules with 100 drops beginning with the first and further on until he got a potency of satisfactory force and mildness; and partly, according to Jenichen's principle of taking larger masses of the vehicle and shaking each time with the greatest violence.

### SCHEME OF SYMPTOMS

MIND. (Here the annotations end, the "scheme" and "mind", being written in pencil, whereas the *ms.* \* itself is written with a pen and in a careful hand. Throughout the notes, there is evidence of a good many corrections, and it is surmised that the latter changes and annotations may have been made by Dr. Knerr, with the possibility of some time incorporating it into the *Guiding Symptoms*. Whether or not the latter is true, is not known.)

The symptomatology of *Kobalt* is to be found in the *Guiding Symptoms*, in Allen's *Encyclopedia*, Lippe's *Materia Medica*, and in later works, such as Farrington, Clarke, Kent, Boericke, and similar contemporary writings. The *Guiding Symptoms* cites, among the *Clinical Authorities*:

\*manuscript...Editor.

## CHARACTERISTIC SYMPTOMS

According to Clarke's summary, the most characteristic symptom of *Cobalt* is ■ very pronounced backache < sitting; > rising up, walking, or lying down. Backache with seminal emissions. Other symptoms: frequent nocturnal emissions; with lewd dreams; with partial or no erections; impotence. Headache < bending head forward (*Clematis* < bending head backward). Pimples on the head and elsewhere; itching of the skin when warm in bed at night. Smarting, darting pains in eyes. Lachrymation in open air. Pain in hollow teeth, which feel too long and are sensitive to touch. Tongue thickly coated white; cracks across the middle. No appetite for supper. Urine has strong pungent smell. Drowsiness; unrefreshing sleep. Sitting and stooping <; lying down, rising, sitting, walking <. Most symptoms are < morning, cold air causes lachrymation, and < pain in teeth. Warmth of bed causes itching all over. Jarring < headache.

RELATIONS. COMPARE: *Zinc*. (in pain in back < sitting); *Agn.* (impotency); *Nux* (effects of masturbation); *Selen.*, *Titan.*, *Thallium*. Dr. Joseph Authal of Budapest has discovered that nitrate of cobalt is ■ perfect antidote to cyanide of potassium, the two forming an insoluble compound.

Dr. Royal E.S. Hayes has furnished ■ brief confirmation of the action of *Cobalt* for the Bureau of Clinical Medicine. I have personally never had any experience with the remedy, although I have seen a verification of *Selenium*, which as has been shown, has somewhat similar symptoms.

## DISCUSSION

Dr. Woodbury: I would say, too, that in some of Dr. Vaughn's cases he spoke about chromium-plated things ■■ causing some allergic manifestations on the skin. That is something, of course, that we have to contend with to ■ great extent. One of those cases shows what he said was the first chromium ulcer. Of course, we have the provings of Drysdale and Hughes, ■ I recall it, that show with action in producing of *Kali bichromicum* in producing almost typical duodenal ulcers and similar symptoms in humans where the proving was carried out. So, if there were traces of the cobalt metal, there might be some nickel. Of course, I am not a chemist. Dr. Roberts may know something or get us some information through his son.

Dr. Grimmer: I would like to add a little clinical observation about the *Cobalt mur.* You know, many of the miners of cobalt have developed malignancy of the lungs. That is one of the features of them. *Cobalt mur.* corresponds electronically to the cancer constitution, and I have had several cases of lung cancer and even malignant types of tuberculosis that have responded marvelously to *Cobalt mur.*, always in the 10M. potency and higher.

## CLINICAL EXPERIENCES\*

Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.  
Boston, Mass.

In choosing this title for ■ paper on clinical cases, I am doing so only too well aware that it was the oft-used subject of many of the papers of Dr. E.E. Case, late of Hartford, Conn., and the subject of what has been considered one of the finest single contributions ever made to homoeopathic literature.\*\*

This is saying a great deal when we consider the possession of such classical works in homoeopathy as Jahr's *Forty Years' Practice*, the writings of Boenninghausen, T.S. Hoyne's *Clinical Therapeutics*, Nash's *The Testimony of the Clinic*, Raue's *Homoeopathic Clinics*, et cetera, yet it is probably none the less a fact. In his comments upon Dr. Case's last paper given at the International Hahnemannian Association (*Trans.* for 1918, p. 224) the chairman of the discussion thus remarks:

As I have pointed out before, the value of Dr. Case's papers is beyond computation. If all that he has reported were published in book form, we would have one of the most valuable clinical records in our literature. There is no better practice for ■ student than to study the reports of his cases and hunt up the remedy with materia medica and repertory.

Dr. R.E.S. Hayes (*Homoeopathic Recorder*, Vol. XLIII, 6, p. 322), writing editorially in the Department of Homoeopathic Philosophy, has spoken of him as "A Homoeopathic Titan". Titanic he was; one of those personalities "of majestic forms with something of the sweep and mystery of those figures you may remember out of Ossian and his misty mountains"-all this with respect to his grasp and comprehension of the Hahnemannian principles: with a hand which Dr. Hayes describes as "mighty, not in size but in formation...built for grasp and leverage, a perfect outward symbol of the mind for which it did its bidding. The acuteness and understanding of his observing faculties were well matched by the certainty of his conclusions and the way between was short and quick indeed. With that he seemed also to carry something like the prototype of the *Organon* in his system even to the fingertips, a quick and practical logic in all his clinical work." Such a Titan was Dr. Erastus E. Case. What pygmies are most of us, dwarfish, undeveloped, creeping about in our little mental morasses, and viewing as far starts the little efflorescences of our own vain imaginings! So would I vainly title my little screed with the ex-captions of the great Dr. Case's claim

\**Homoeopathic Recorder* 44:8, 1929, p. 547-554.

\*\**Clinical Experiences*, The Emerson Pub. Co., Ansonia, Conn., 1916. Case's book, long out of print, is back in print and available from Van Hoy Publishers, PO Box 925, Greenville, PA 16125. The reprinted book contains an additional 100 pages of Case's published papers and other items of interest.

to fame, and, if we may so ascribe it, to homoeopathic immortality, did not lie in his assumptions but in his modesty and self-effacement. Such were some of his qualifications. I would therefore, ask pardon for using this title were it not for the fact that it is one that better expresses than almost any other just what we mean when we report the verification or confirmation of the similar remedy. It is its confirmation clinically that counts, by reason of the fact that this, more than any other, must of necessity be the clinical age in homoeopathy. We have had our periods of out-blossoming in respect to provings; we have had our first wave of confirmation, with its increment of clinical symptomatology: it now remains for us to build anew confirmatory evidence of the materia medica in its separate clinical unities. This era we are about entering. It is fraught with high hopes, and it will represent the real testing of the validity of Hahnemann's doctrines. It is the age of the Hahnemannian. Let us enter it with all due respect and the enthusiasm of those pioneers who bore aloft the Crusader's cross in the first century of the post-Hahnemannian era.

### Case I: The Stop-Spot of Action

Here again, we take leave of the nomenclature of the illustrious Burnett, in the use of this term so expressive of the therapeutic range of the indicated remedy.

The stop-spot of the action of ■ remedy, writes Burnett (*Curability of Tumours*, p. 30) is that spot in the morbid process beyond which it cannot go. Thus in the treatment of nail-pneumonia by *Phosphorus*, the action of the *Phosphorus* is spent or stopped at the spot where the nail is: the nail is the stop-spot. In microbic pneumonia the stop-spot is where the microbes are operative.

We have, therefore, in the range of drug-action to consider whether it is co-extensive with the range of the disease-action, and so reaching to the end, having been coincident from start to goal, or whether it only goes a part of the way. If it only goes ■ part of the way I call the place where it ceases the stop-spot, or the spot where the action is stopped or becomes spent.

As ■ case illustrative of this stop-spot of action, let me cite that of Mrs. H.H., aged (now) 44 years, who from Feb. 16, 1923 until March, 1928 was under my care for ■ complex of symptoms which was of doubtful import, as she had been, as she stated, "under doctors and doctors". The upshot of the whole matter was that, after careful examination physically, x-raying, urinalysis, etc., she was considered for the most part negative. Her symptoms, however, persisted, yet were ever under the control of the remedy which, according to the Kent method of repertorial analysis, showed plainly as *Sepia*. The remedy in varying potencies held her until late in the



year 1927, when she had a return of cramping pains in the right hypochondrium, of spasmodic character, and localized over the region of the gall-bladder. She was seen at this time by Dr. Alonzo J. Shadman, who attributed most of her difficulty to adhesions from an old appendix operation. As her chronic remedy had apparently run itself out, and as *Magnesia phosphorica* which, in acute pain had been ■ sheet-anchor, no longer relieved, it was now clear that we had reached the stop-spot of remedial action, at least along these lines. No opinion ■ to the possiblity of gall-stones had ever been advanced to my knowledge prior to this combined examination, and Dr. Shadman was himself sceptical ■ to the presence of gall-bladder concretions, although he professed his willingness to investigate when the patient was under operation for the old intestinal adhesions. When the abdominal network was unmeshed, and attention was directed to the region of the gall-bladder, a large and elongated viscus was palpated, filled with the usual variety of stones of differing denominations. The now-no-longer-useful organ being removed, and the toilette of the abdominal cavity having been completed the patient was returned to her bed, much the better for the removal of her hepatic appendage, but rather the worse for the wear upon ■ delicate organism. A certain amount of shock was evidenced in the case by persistent vomiting, and pallor, with extreme nausea and vertigo on the least motion, evidently shock combined with ether intoxication.

*Magnesia phos.* true to its former serviceability to her relieved the abdominal pains somewhat, but was not deep enough for the systemic shock. Now begins the stop-spot of surgery and the extension of remedial action. The usual abstinence from water, prone postion, cracked ice, *et cetera*, were resorted to without avail., and finally, in the evening of the operation, some ten hours later, her symptoms presented ■ nearly as possible to our mind definite indications for ■ remedy. This remedial agent was *Veratrum album* which she received in the one thousandth potency (dry) of Boericke and Tafel. She was given the usual *Placebos* administered in similar cases for the edification of the attending nurses, and by midnight she was reported as being greatly relieved. The patient made an uneventful recovery and in two weeks was able to return to her home in Maine. The end-to-end anastomosis of medicine and surgery in this case, once completed has continued without interruption to the present time. The patient eats well, works hard, plays golf, bridge and other games, keeps well and continues to send me patients. In cases of this sort surgery is an unmitigated blessing, but its action once completed, it makes ■ graceful exit from the scene, leaving the stage to the time-honored protagonist--medicinal therapeutics.



## Case II: Syphilis (?) - Arteriosclerosis

In July, 1928, Mrs. L., aged 67 (approximately) applied to the Union Rescue Mission Medical Clinic for treatment for an obscure complaint. She had been treated by no less eminent a practitioner than the late Dr. Abner Post of Boston for her chronic conditions, which had by some other physician been denominated as syphilitic. Dr. Post questioned this diagnosis, and thereby gave the patient a good deal of reassurance with regard to the future state of her health. In due time her good doctor having died, and having tried many physicians in Boston, in New Hampshire, and elsewhere, she sought out the Mission Clinic in the hope of some relief if not cure of this chronic complaint. To abbreviate what might otherwise prove a long and wearisome recital, the patient was given at first (erroneously as it afterwards proved) *Secale cornutum*, mostly in the 1M potencies. To the criticism of Dr. Case (Trans. Inter. Hah. Association, 1918, p. 222) regarding his choice of *Carbo veg.* instead of *Secale* in a case of "moist senile gangrene of the toes, with burning pains, made worse by heat", the question being asked why the former instead of the latter remedy was prescribed, the doctor replied that "It was because the patient was plethoric, full of sluggish venous blood, a *Carbo vegetabilis* constitution, while *Secale* is better suited to 'thin, scrawny people'." This question might perhaps apply to the case of Mrs. L., as the *Secale* seemed to be indicated by certain areas of anaesthesia of the feet, which was associated with intense burning, with an external coldness, but with relief from cold, particularly such as seen in the characteristic modality of putting the feet out of bed, or otherwise uncovering for relief. With this there was marked thirst, and meagreness of the appetite, together with a good many generals that threw their weight on the side of *Sulphur*, she was given the latter remedy with the most immediate and satisfactory amelioration of all these trying symptoms. The 1M potency of this polycryst produced the most lasting and deep-seated change in all this patient's chronic states. She does not know the whys and wherefors of homoeopathic action; she does know its searching probity in a deep-seated and long-lasting complaint.

## Case III: Enlarged Tonsillitis

B.P.N., a boy of 11 years, introspective, with long-lashed, searching eyes, had successfully weathered an attack of diphtheria (when he was under the care of the late Dr. Samuel A. Kimball, responding admirably to *Lycopodium*), later went through an attack of scarlet fever under *Belladonna*, followed by *Sulphur*. He was seen May 26, 1923, when he manifested the typical enlarged tonsil-adenoid complex, with slow progress at school, and twin tonsils so hypertrophied as to admit with ease (were one to try the experiment) nothing larger than a small quill between them. He

was troubled with itching of the rectum, marked desire for sweets. The left tonsil particularly was enlarged. Pupils dilated. Cervical adenitis, especially left. Talks with a nasal voice. Sensitive to both heat and cold. Lacks endurance. Takes cold easily. Easy suppuration from cuts. Thick or thin, yellowish or whitish discharges at different times from the nose. Dizzy at night. States that his body feels like a sponge. He was given at this time *Tuberculinum bovinum* 1M. June 26, 1923, he reported by telephone, and his voice sounded much less nasal, and his nose had apparently much less stuffiness. Oct. 25, 1929, he was greatly troubled with itching of the rectum, and at this time, he was given *Cina* 30. Oct. 29, 1924, he was examined and given an exemption certificate from vaccination, on the grounds of his physical examination, family and personal history. He still manifested marked cervical adenitis, was underweight, over-tall, rapidly growing, but the left tonsil which had been so markedly hypertrophied, was decidedly smaller. October 19, 1924, he developed a sore throat, the first for some time, which began in the middle of the throat. He was alternately chilly and hot, with drowsiness and lack of thirst. He received a dose of *Gelsemium* 1M dry. Temp. 100.6, P. 112. Nothing remarkable was noted in the history of this boy until May 20, 1926, when he reported with ivy poisoning, to which he had previously been subject. There was particularly itching of the palms, and a general aggravation at night. He received *Anacardium* 1M Sept. 13, 1926. He reported with an acute cold, with temperature and a stopped nose. Tonsils were a good deal reduced. He was given a dose of *Tuberculinum bovinum* 10M.

No further reports show on my records, but I have seen this boy once and have heard from his mother in regard to his condition. I gave him a health certificate upon admission to a private school, with another vaccination exemption certificate, and when examined at this time, the passage to his throat was within nearly normal limits, and his adenitis was remnant only of that of his former ill-conditioned state. This lad has profited greatly through adherence to as careful prescribing as I have been able to give him. I feel from this experience, and some similar ones, that I am quite in agreement with Kent when he states that:

If *Tuberculinum bovinum* be given in 10M, 50M, CM, and MM potencies, two doses of each potency at long intervals, all children and young people who have inherited tuberculosis may be immuned from their inheritance and their resiliency will be restored. It cures most cases of adenoids and tuberculous glands of the neck.

May not this be cure, if not *secundum artem*\*, cure according to law?

#### Case IV: Rectal Fistula

William L., age (approximately) 30 years. Prominently psoric in

\*'according to the art'...Editor

diathesis, through the recommendation of relative applied to me for treatment of a very troublesome rectal fistula. He was classically *Silicea*, even to the tendency to suppurations from slight injuries to the skin, chronic foot-sweats, chronic constipation with incomplete and unsatisfactory stools; and he had other characteristics which would mark the *Silicea* patient anywhere. He was given *Silicea* 1M, and *Sac Lac* sufficient for one month. He was directed to report. Like many another cured and satisfied patient, he did not return, and in fact it was fully three years before I learned through his sister-in-law that he had not reported to me, ■■ he had no need to resort to further medication--the old-standing and troublesome complaint had been straight-way and promptly cured, and had ■■ remained. The exact data on this case are not at hand, as the record has been temporarily mislaid. The fact of his prompt recovery gives one ■ sense of satisfaction in some of those seemingly indifferent patients, who, seen but ■ single time, go hence and are seen no more. As proved by this man's experience, some of them at least receive prompt and lasting cure.

Thus we go down our individual ways, here a little, there a little--adding our iota to the great clinical experiences of the school of Hahnemann.

My oft-consulted copy of Burnett's classic above referred to, *The Curability of Tumours*, contains the following terse annotation by the late Dr. Charles Cochrane of Winthrop, Maine. States Dr. Cochrane (written in his well-integrated chirography): "Burnett seems to have been very happy and fortunate in his prescriptions. I doubt if another could have ■■ much success."

Dr. Cochrane was himself no mean prescriber, and was certainly ■ devout exemplar of the rationalism of Burnett which teaches us that even in the face of incurable disease the "physician must be firm, and not allow himself to be sneered or jeered away from his duty, but always *try to cure everything*; I do not mean *pretend*, but try. Many ■ clinical battle have I fought *and won*, although the winning had been previously proved to be impossible."

Such was the *elan* of our distinguished European colleague, James Compton Burnett. Today in England, the Compton-Burnett Professorship of Homoeopathic Practice, held at the London Homoeopathic Hospital under the tutelage of the gifted and august Professor, Dr. John Weir, memorializes the clinical zeal and therapeutic insight of this great English Hahnemannian.

Burnett, Cooper, Clarke, and their colleagues of ■ former era have bequeathed to us such an abundance of therapeutic treasures ■■ should make us of the present generation, in the language of Robert Louis Stevenson, ■■ "happy as kings".

## HYDROTHERAPY AND HOMOEOPATHY\*

Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.  
Boston, Mass.

Probably there has never been a therapeutic adjunct so closely related to homoeopathic practice as hydrotherapy, or hydropathy, as it is also called. In fact, it was early claimed by the opponents of Hahnemann's method that the success of homoeopathy might directly or indirectly be traced to the careful dietetic and hygienic measures instituted by homoeopathic physicians in the management of their patients. Some such claim was made by Priessnitz, who, though much more favorably inclined toward the Hahnemannian way of healing, felt that a good deal of the success of the method was due to these hygienic and hydrotherapeutic adjuncts. He accordingly founded his system along lines suggested by the many means of using water noted among the peasantry of his own country. (Cf. *Rational Hydrotherapy*, by J.H. Kellogg, M.D., of the Battle Creek Sanitarium, p. 35). His experiments, which in fact began prior to those of Hahnemann, dated to his experience in the use of water upon himself when suffering from an injury, the effects of which were so grave that he was given up by local physicians. His own suggested use of cold water restored him to health. So there have been these parallel systems of cure, hydrotherapy and homoeopathy.

Hahnemann was, however, a great believer in the use of cold water. In fact, most medical practitioners from the time of Hippocrates to Sydenham, from Sydenham to modern times have observed the sanative effects of this so-called system when carefully and efficiently carried out. It is interesting to review the opinions expressed in a work on *The Water Cure* by James Manby Gully, M.D., of Malvern, published in 1846. The author evidently anticipated this same sort of criticism from his medical colleagues, with regard to the abstemiousness in diet and simplicity in regime necessary to exact of patients undergoing this form of treatment. He naively states in his *General Remarks on the Action of the Water Treatment* that:

The water cure is essentially a hygienic mode of treatment: that is to say, its appliances are such as belong to agents which are playing upon the body in all states of health. Food, air, the stimulus of the Will as operating in exercise of the body, the stimulus of the Thought as operating in the exercise of the mind, the stimulus of water taken internally as operating on the chemico-vital changes of the frame generally, and used externally as augmenting those changes in the vast and

\*from *Homoeopathic Recorder* 52 (1937), p. 33-42. This paper was also read before the International Hahnemannian Association (I.H.A.), Bureau of Homoeopathic Philosophy, June 25, 1936.



highly sentient surface of the skin in particular--these are the means by which, inasmuch as they are *at all times* necessary to the *healthy existence* of the body, the water treatment proposes to cure its *diseased existence*. Hence the water treatment includes and relies upon the regulation of the diet or of the *primary nutritive organs*, of air or of the *secondary nutritive organs*, of the mind in thought and action or of the *animal nervous system*, and of the great act of nutrition carried on in the extreme blood-vessels, and increased or decreased according to the application of water.

So much for the general plan of action.

The author is forced to take refuge in this subtle verbiage:

It would be foolish and dishonest to deny that the withdrawal of morbid causes to be found in diet, bad personal habits, mental excitation, *etc.*, forms a very important, nay, indispensable portion of the water treatment, and that this latter would be curtailed of the greater part of its usefulness without it. Patients who have recourse to that treatment must make up their minds to drop various darling weaknesses or else to receive but small benefit.

It would seem that herein the author has incidentally struck the keynote of much, if not all, the modern methods in use, *e.g.*, the dietetic treatment of the various forms of the nephritides, diabetes, arteriosclerosis, anaemia, scurvy, marasmus and the various nutritional diseases, toward which modern scientific investigation has progressed somewhat in the direction of cure. But it is very evident from this admission that the regular practitioner is as much on the defensive in this respect as is the homoeopathist. In fact the most sagacious among the Hahnemannians have always looked into the inner lives of their patients for the removal of what Hahnemann has termed "obstacles toward recovery", before prescribing even the best indicated similar remedies. This is a first requisite in scientific procedure.

According to Ameke (*History of Homoeopathy*, pp. 338-339) it is contended that the priority of hydrotherapy lies rather in the direction Oertel, a layman's advocacy of it, and he in turn was preceded by Hahn of Schweidnitz, a physician of repute. Ameke writes:

With the exception of this physician, whose father and brother had also rendered considerable service, Oertel claims the merit of having up to that time been most successful in his advocacy of the cold water cure. He is right. History contains traces which only become common property after the lapse of many centuries. The merit consists in the introduction of the method--and of this merit a large share is due to Oertel. This is the case in a still greater degree with the peasant Priessnitz in Austrian Silesia, who soon after Oertel practiced the cold water cure with still greater energy.



When we come to the immediate association of the method with homoeopathy, we find that Hahnemann's interpretation of the use of water was dependent more upon the individual reactions of the patient than upon general therapeutic action of the system itself; and so it has been with the majority of his followers.

In general terms it may be stated that when the reactions of the patient call for the application of heat or cold, these measures should be applied according to individual indications. That is, in persons whose reactions are in favor of cold, this should be the measure employed, and the same applies to patients who desire heat. This is very carefully delineated in a paper by Dr. Maurice Worcester Turner, published in the *North American Journal of Homoeopathy* (Vol. xxiv, pp. 368-369), in which he states that the modalities governing such remedies as *Aconite*, *Bry.*, *Ferr. phos.*, *Puls.*, *Led.*, *Iod.*, etc., call for cold applications, whereas dry heat is desired in patients calling for *Hep. sul.*, *Sil.*, *Ars.*, *Phos.*, and *Rhus tox.* Here we have an unfailing guide, and the dilemma is solved so far as the use of hydrotherapeutic adjuvants is concerned. In the use of this method of delineation the patient himself or herself is the truest guide. Kent points out in his lecture on *Opium* the grave danger of the indiscriminate use of the hot bath that is so invariably given as first aid to children in fainting. With children needing a hot remedy like *Opium*, states Dr. Kent, not only dangerous, but serious results may follow. This is particularly the case in cerebrospinal meningitis, in which, when indicated, *Opium* is a sovereign remedy.

Of the value of cold when indicated in connection with the remedy, and likewise of the usefulness of the modality of heat in such a case, we may cite a case prescribed for at the Out-Patient Department of the Massachusetts Memorial Hospital a few years ago. A woman of 50 years applied for the relief of an arthritic knee. The characteristics were the marked restlessness, especially at night, with the usual stiffness found in such cases, but the most marked relief was obtained by holding ice cloths on the knee to obtain sleep. This her husband did by way of quieting the pain at night. No focal infection was demonstrated in this case, but the patient herself was the most difficult problem, in that she had been advised to come to the hospital to have the knee "baked", as this, she was told, was the treatment used for such a case. She was pleaded with and finally convinced much against her will that she would better try the effect of the medicine prescribed before resorting to what was abjured\* in her case. A few doses of *Ledum* 30 soon put a stop to the whole trouble, and she became a grateful and satisfied patient. Many such cases might be cited. One in point was Mrs. H., a woman about 40, very nervous

\*Foresworn. In other words, try the remedy first before resorting to 'baking' the knee.

and high-strung, who sent for her physician very hurriedly to give her something to relieve a terrific pain in the ear. There had been ■ antecedent cold, but there was no indication of inflammation of the middle ear or of the mastoid. She was found vainly holding heat to the ear and screaming with pain. The least suggestion of anything cool was intolerable. Under the pretext of examining the ear, ■ pledget of cotton wet in cold water was applied to the external canal. No wincing on the patient's part was manifest and ■ larger pledget was applied. Finally ■ small and then a larger compress wet in cold water was applied to the ear with complete relief of pain. Whatever remedy was indicated was of course applied at the time in accordance with the symptoms. In another instance, a patient who had been applying both hot and cold packs to the ear was speedily relieved and put to sleep by applying for a brief time ■ carbon filament electric lamp, and in this case *Mag. phos.* naturally suggested itself as the remedy fitting the indications.

Haemorrhoids have repeatedly been relieved and entirely removed in many a patient by the use of cold packs after stool and at bedtime, with ■ few doses of the indicated remedy, which was usually found to be *Nux*, *Aesculus*, *Hamamelis*, *Ignatia*, *Nitric acid* or *Sulphur*.

Croup in children, acute bronchitis in children, and even bronchopneumonia have been speedily made more amenable to the indicated remedy after the use of cold packs.

Pneumonia, with great oppression of the the chest, asthma and bronchitis, have likewise shown improvement from the use of cold applied in the form of a sizeable compress, covered by ■ bath-towel or woolen flannel.

Gastralgia, abdominal pain, the pains of arthritis in any case not calling for cold by the symptoms have speedily been ameliorated by the guarded use of heat, either moist or dry, generally by ■ combination of the two to effect ■ streaming of the affected part.

In ■ general way, all one has to do is to obtain a clear insight into the patient's own reactions, and when these can be relied upon, use the modality thereby determined; and here it may be said that a careful prescriber will not be found using cold for ■ hot patient, or heat for a cold patient, unless the symptoms call for the one or the other according to indications. Generally once the anamnesis\* is complete the physician can tell what modality to use. When in doubt, ■ simple test such as above mentioned will soon determine the line of procedure to be followed.

In this general manner, all cases should be managed, and it will be found that, while every case is ■ law unto itself, it will seldom be found that there is a single case of even the severest suffering that will not show some

\*the 'act of remembering'. The relating of the patient's symptoms to the doctor.

measure of relief, and often complete amelioration from this judicious use of hydrotherapy, or the various other forms of applying moisture or dryness in the temperature.

It may be that there will be found to be a certain similarity in the symptoms with the reactions of nature, that might give some support to the doctrine of *similia similibus*. Hippocrates, we must recall, states that "the cold stomach rejoices in cold things". Hahnemann, it will be recalled, was very certain that the use of heat in burns in the form of radiated heat, as holding the part near the fire, and the use of cold, such as cold water or snow applied to chilled or frozen limbs was not only the correct procedure, but was homoeopathic in its action. This fact is recognized by the modern protagonist of the law of similars, Prof. August Bier, famed for his hyperaemia treatment, in his paper on *What Shall Be Our Attitude Toward Homoeopathy?*

Dr. Henry Lindlahr (late of the Lindlahr Sanitarium of Chicago) was very emphatic in his writings on Nature Cure (published in his various writings) that hydrotherapy followed the law of cure (*similia similibus*), and was furthermore a firm believer in the Hippocratic law of Crises.

The elder Dr. Walter of the Walter Sanatorium in Walters Park, Pennsylvania, was a most hearty advocate of hydrotherapy, and published undoubtedly the most succinct exposition of it ever set forth in homoeopathic literature. This was printed in an early number of the *Transactions of the American Institute of Homeopathy*.

Dr. William H. Dieffenbach wrote a very complete work on the subject, and many another Hahnemannian has advocated this simple and salutary adjunct to homoeopathic prescribing, the efficacy of which is of unquestioned value when properly indicated.

No outline of hydrotherapy and homoeopathy, however meager, would be complete without reference to the history of the Water Cure at Brattleboro, Vermont, conducted by the Wesselhoefts many years ago.

In order to fully grasp the significance of this movement we should look briefly into the coming of this eminent family to this country, and to settling in New England.

It can safely be said that hydrotherapy in New England was synonymous with the Wesselhoefts. In fact, so eminent in his profession was Dr. William Wesselhoeft, that at his death a fifty-page monograph was published by the gifted writer, Elizabeth Preston Peabody, on his life and attainments. It is mainly from this source that most of the data to be found in homoeopathic archives has been obtained.

Dr. William Wesselhoeft and his brother Robert Wesselhoeft were born in Saxony, and during the student uprisings of Republican Germany, in the early twenties of the nineteenth century, with several of his friends he

became involved politically and was thrown into prison. After four months he succeeded in escaping into Switzerland, where through the influence of his friends Beck and Follen, he became Demonstrator of Anatomy at the University of Basle, and later lecturer on diseases of the eye. The Swiss government was forced to give up all political offenders to Prussia, whereupon he fled to America and took up his residence in Siegersville, Pennsylvania, and later settled in Bath, where in the year 1828 he became convinced of the validity of Hahnemann's discovery. This came about through knowledge of Dr. Ernst Stapf's conversion, as Stapf was a man whose attainments he held in the highest respect. Dr. Wesselhoeft was associated with Dr. Hering in the establishment of the Allentown Academy, and after the latter closed its doors, he removed to Boston in 1841, where his career is so well known. About the time of Dr. Wesselhoeft's coming to Boston, Dr. Robert Wesselhoeft, his brother, who had suffered similar political reverses in Germany, came to Cambridge. Dr. Robert Wesselhoeft remained in Cambridge until 1845 when he settled in Boston. The following year he established the water cure at Brattleboro, Vermont.

The history of this famous health resort is very comprehensively told in Miss Peabody's tribute.

Dr. Robert Wesselhoeft had been a prominent lawyer and government official in Weimar when he was arrested, with other members of the Burschenschaften, and imprisoned at Magdenburg. During his imprisonment of seven years, he had been allowed sufficient intercourse, especially with the physicians of the city, to devote himself to the study of the natural sciences and medicine, becoming interested also in hydrotherapy. Upon his release from prison, he returned to Jena, where he married and resumed his profession. Not in the least changed by his incarceration, with respect to his liberal opinions, he was feared by the government, and, although no grounds for any accusation could be found, he was at length requested to leave the country and came to America.

In his efforts to recover his health, which had been injured by his imprisonment, he had gone to the water cure establishments at Carlsbad and Ilmenau, and so enthusiastic did he become that he came to America, imbued with enthusiasm, and with the firm resolve to spread a knowledge of its practices in the New World.\* Therefore he, like Hans Burch Gram, introduced a system into this country that had hitherto been but little known.

Dr. William Wesselhoeft, while he approved of the water cure as a hygienic adjunct to homoeopathy, succeeded in convincing his brother

\*In order to become better acquainted with the history of hydrotherapy as well as its many therapeutic applications you may wish to consult **Lectures in Naturopathic Hydrotherapy** (W. Boyle, N.D., and A. Saine, N.D., Buckeye Naturopathic Press, 492 W. North Ave., East Palestine, Ohio 44413) for an excellent treatment of this vast subject.



Robert of the fact that it could not supplant the use of Hahnemann's method, but might well supplement its beneficial action. His brother was therefore initiated into a knowledge of the materia medica in Allentown.

After the closing of the college at Allentown, Dr. Wesselhoeft decided to come to Boston, and he soon gave his brother his hearty support in the establishment of the water cure at Brattleboro. Once the initial step had been taken, Dr. Robert Wesselhoeft found a most ardent supporter in his brother William, who had already become well established in Boston, owing to his successful management of scarlet fever, which was then so dreaded in that vicinity. So eminent did Dr. William Wesselhoeft quickly become that it was once said of him that had it not been for his support of the Brattleboro establishment he would have died "rolling in wealth".

It could not be said that the establishment was a complete success, nor was it entirely unsuccessful, for some years it is known to have had receipts to the amount of twenty-five thousand dollars. But owing to their generosity, it was likewise true that the Wesselhoefts, as Miss Peabody puts it,

"...gave away as much cure as they were paid for, always in the generous confidence that at last, if not at first, their disinterested faith would be appreciated, and open the eyes of others to what they believed to be great human interests."

The subsequent history of the water cure establishment is substantially as follows. This institution was established at a period about fifteen years prior to the Civil War, and here its treatments of hydrotherapy and exercise were carried out, in conjunction with whatever of homoeopathic medication was deemed necessary. The building was erected in the year 1848, and was for nearly a century a landmark in Brattleboro. Dr. Robert Wesselhoeft suffered two attacks of apoplexy, and this compelled him to relinquish his establishment; whereupon he returned to Germany and died in Leipzig in 1852. After Dr. Wesselhoeft's return to Germany the work at Brattleboro was carried on by his widow and her son, Dr. Conrad Wesselhoeft, later to become the translator of Hahnemann's *Organon*, until it was finally given up. It was later revived for a time by Parker Francis, an enthusiast and former patient of the Wesselhoefts. Upon its abandonment as a water cure establishment, the building passed through a number of different usages, until finally, about ten years ago, it was sold at public auction. The following reference was made to it in the *Journal of the American Institute of Homeopathy* (August, 1927):

The passing of this old landmark indicates a trend in the times away from



the simpler methods of the previous generation, yet the water cure has had and still retains many adherents, and it might be given a more expansive place in the curricula of modern medical schools. Thus passes this famous resort that has for so many years been linked with the name of a famous family of physicians.

Nowhere is the water cure, as practiced in modern sanatoria, better set forth than by Dr. Robert Walter of Walters Park, Pennsylvania, in the paper mentioned above, which was presented before the National Society of Physical Therapeutics of the American Institute of Homeopathy, on the general subject of *Nature Cure*. This paper would well bear reading and republication.

That the method known as hydrotherapy or hydrotherapeutics can or ever will be again a distinctive method of therapy, or occupy an outstanding position as it once held in medical practice is very doubtful. It can, however, and will undoubtedly take a dignified and well-defined place in the cure of human ills, along with other natural means of cure, such as sunlight, diet, fresh air, exercise, and the various forms of physical adjustment that have so many adherents in a variety of present-day methods. If we accept the Emersonian estimate that the greatest wealth is health, we can no better define our meaning than in Hahnemann's phraseology--*Health is the harmony of life*.

The proper approach to hydrotherapy is, we feel, through the simple application of the rule to allow the patient to suggest through the mediumship of his or her own reactions the proper hydropathic measure in the proper temperature. This is a direct method of utilizing the modalities of the patient in the selection of the proper hydrotherapeutic measures to be employed. Then the neglect and seeming disrepute into which this older method of cure has fallen will be overcome in its more intelligent and scientific usage. Here, properly used, it may become a most helpful adjunct to the principles and practice of the Hahnemannian LAW OF SIMILARS. As such it will then occupy its proper place in homoeopathic therapeutics.

# SUCCINIMIDE OF MERCURY\*

**I. Pathogenic Outline,**  
Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.  
Boston, Mass.

## PHARMACOLOGY

This preparation belongs to the Chloride group of Mercurials, which includes, the mild Chloride (Calomel,  $\text{HgCl}$ ), the corrosive Chloride (corrosive Sublimate,  $\text{HgCl}_2$ ), the Benzoate  $\text{Hg}(\text{C}_7\text{H}_5\text{O}_2 + \text{H}_2\text{O})_2$ , the Cyanide  $\text{Hg}(\text{CN})_2$ , the Oxycyanide  $\text{HgO} \cdot \text{Hg}(\text{CN})_2$ , the Salicylate  $\text{C}_7\text{H}_4\text{O}_3 \cdot \text{Hg}$ , the Subsulphate  $\text{HgSO}_4 \cdot 2\text{HgO}$ .

According to Sajous<sup>1</sup> the Succinimide or Imidosuccinate  $\text{Hg}(\text{C}_2\text{H}_4\text{C}_2\text{O}_2 \cdot \text{N})_2$ , occurs as a white crystalline powder, soluble in 50-75 parts of cold water, and in 25 parts of water with the aid of heat. Dose (hypodermically) 1/5 to 1/3 grain (0.012 to 0.2g.)<sup>+</sup>.

The primary object of this paper is to present an outline of the pathogenesis of this form of Mercury ■■ delineated by its toxic symptoms when given in overdosage or in susceptible persons. Secondly to present some suggestions regarding its definite action in some conditions suggested thereby.

## GENERAL OUTLINE

Sajous<sup>2</sup> refers to the report of Wright and White (U.S. Navy) in Dental Cosmos, September, 1915, and Copeland's Confirmation of this treatment (Dental Cosmos, February, 1916), for the curative action of Succinimide of Mercury (1gr or 0.065g.)<sup>+</sup> given weekly by hypodermic injections into the buttocks.

According to Wright, 28 consecutive cases of pyorrhoea were completely cured by this method in conjunction with proper dental surgery. The Mercury was given in the proportion of 1/5 gr. (0.013 g.) to 4 minims (0.25cc)<sup>+</sup> of hot sterile distilled water.

\*Trans. of International Hahnemannian Association, Washington, D.C. 1921, p.212-228.

<sup>1</sup>Sajou's Cyclopedica, Vol. VI, 653. According to Merck Index 8th Ed.,  $\text{C}_8\text{H}_8 \cdot \text{HgN}_2\text{O}_4$ .

<sup>2</sup>Sajou's Cyclopedica, Vol. VIII, 35.

<sup>+</sup>In the original paper the conversions given for grains to grams, minims to cc's were incorrect. I have calculated and substituted the correct figures for the entire paper. Just for your information, 1-2 grams of Mercuric Chloride is generally considered fatal---Editor.

The dental treatment consists in careful expression of pus, removal of calcareous pockets and tartar, extraction of hopeless teeth, polishing of root structure and the local use to the gums of tincture of Iodine, tincture of Aconite and Chloroform. The dosage (initial) in a male patient is 1 grain (0.065g.) in a female from 1/5 to 2/5 grain less.

Sajous<sup>3</sup> also quotes the report of Kritcheosky and Sequin (Presse Med., May 13, 1918), in which good results were obtained in 60 cases of Rigg's disease from Succinimide of Mercury injections. In these cases large spirochetes were observed in the pyorrheal secretions and were found to disappear during treatment. In 244 cases, the organisms were demonstrated in three-fourths of all instances. In healthy mouths but few are found or they are absent. In 42 patients showing the organisms, from 6 to 10 injections of 0.1 to 0.6 grams of Neoarsphenamine caused the disappearance of the spirochetes in 29 cases, with clinical improvement.

### PATHOGENIC DATA\* PHYSIOLOGICAL THERAPEUTICS.

Wright's investigations with this drug in the treatment of vegetable parasitical diseases dates back to 1905 when he first began the use of it in tuberculosis, but he states that it was not until 1907 that he had an opportunity to try it out extensively.<sup>4</sup>

Wright's observations include its effects in tuberculosis, pneumonia, typhoid fever, paratyphoid, cerebro-spinal meningitis, erysipelas, infectious arthritis, chronic articular rheumatism, gonorrheal arthritis, acute tonsillitis, epidemic catarrh, acute cystitis (staphylococcic) lymphangitis, cellulitis, mumps (right parotid), Vincent's angina. He has also reported upon cases of broncho-pneumonia, chronic otitis media, furunculosis, and chancroid, chronic unilateral facial neuralgia, chronic laryngitis, lumbar myositis and myositis of other muscles.

Its use is also suggested in septicemia as a possible means of preventing the development of the septic process.

His dosage in tuberculosis is 1/15 grain (0.004g.) slowly increased to the point of tolerance. The most efficient dose being that which will just fall short of mercurialization 1.4 grains (0.01g.).<sup>5</sup>

\* In the arrangement of this data, reference has been freely made to Wright's original publications.

<sup>3</sup> Cyclopedia, Vol. Index-Supp. Vol. X, 819.

<sup>4</sup> The treatment of diseases of vegetable parasitic origin by deep muscular injections of Mercury.

<sup>5</sup> Sajou's, Vol. VI, 682.

Wright bases his use of Mercury upon its parasiticide action against vegetable parasites. "For every vegetable parasite," he states,<sup>6</sup> "Mercury is the chemical affinity, and when properly injected into the infected part will cure the specific disease. This is represented by a chemical formula as follows: (vegetable antigen + Hg) + antibody + complement = complement fixation (cure).

"I now believe that Mercury has a dual parasitotrophic action: First primary or direct, in which the Hg by affinity unites with the organism and antibody, finds complement. Represented by formula as follows: Vegetable antigen + Hg + Complement = Complement fixation (immediate cure).\*

"Should symptoms of mercurialization follow it should be given in smaller doses at succeeding injections or its administration should be stopped and suitable corrective measures applied."

As no provings in the true pathogenetic sense have as yet been made, it is merely the symptoms produced in this specific form of "mercurialism" that we are to make use of as the basis of its Schematic arrangement.

Some of the author's observations are of interest, e.g.: "It seems probable in cases of pneumonia complicated by preexisting pulmonary disease,<sup>7</sup> more particularly tuberculosis or syphilis and whether active or latent, that the direct immediate curative action of mercury will not take place; therefore then such immediate cure does not follow the initial injection in the early days of the infection, the possibility of such complications should be considered."

Again: "For every vegetable parasite Mercury is the chemical affinity and when properly injected into the infected part will cure the specific disease. . . .Not only this, but it should also cure any secondary systemic infection that might be present, whether caused by the same organisms, as found in the original focus of infection or transmutation, forms of the organisms, the possibility of which has been demonstrated by Rosenow, and later, independently by the Pasteur Institute of Paris, for no matter how changed the physical and specific characteristics of these transmuted organisms, it is a matter of biological impossibility for them to

\*One is tempted to compare this statement with the theories of H.H. Reckeweg...if desired consult his Homotoxicology and Materia Medica: Homoeopathia/antihomotoxica Vol. I. Also Dr. Riley M.D. has written An Introduction to Homotoxicology. All these titles are available from BHI in Albuquerque, NM 87109.

<sup>6</sup> The treatment of diseases of vegetable parasitic origin by deep injections of Mercury. *Med. Record*, July 11, 1914.

<sup>7</sup> The treatment of pyorrhoea alveolaris and its secondary infections by deep muscular injections of Mercury. *Medical Record*, March 13, 1915.

\* This is probably explainable in the light of Hahnemann's aphorism that in the presence of two existing *dissimilar* diseases the weaker is suspended by the stronger, till the action of the latter is overcome, when the former will again express itself. Syphilis or pulmonary disease would in this sense be the weaker yet the more fundamental disorder.



change their class; they remain vegetable parasites."

#### SCHEMA\*

*Mind:* Delirium; classical symptoms of cerebro-spinal meningitis (cloudy cerebro-spinal fluid containing pus, albumin and positive for diplococcus intra-cellularis). Profound toxemia, delirium.

*Head:* Headache, profound malaise.

*Eyes:* Conjunctivitis of both eyes.

*Face:* Bilateral facial neuralgia.

*Mouth and Gums:* Thirst. Gingivitis: gums spongy, soft, bleeding and retracted. Tender and sensitive.

*Teeth:* Pyorrhoea. Extensive pyorrhoea with gonorrheal arthritis. Pyorrhoea involving upper and lower central teeth. Looseness of the teeth. Pyorrhoea, upper and lower teeth. Looseness of upper right bicuspid. Calcareous deposit about the neck of every tooth, free flow of pus from around all teeth. (Improvement noted before local treatment was instituted). Perialveolar abscess above upper left first molar, drained and cleansed without improvement till Mercury injections were instituted--cure. Pyorrhoea involving processes of all upper teeth; processes of all lower teeth. Processes of all the teeth, with looseness. Pyorrhoea and extensive calcareous deposit and gum recession. Free flow of pus from upper molars and lower central teeth. Calcareous deposit and gum recession. Discharge of pus from around every tooth. Teeth extremely tender and sensitive, calcareous deposit under gums.

*Jaws:* Abscess of right upper jaw and severe bilateral facial neuralgia. (Marked improvement). Perialveolar abscess above left upper first molar (during treatment)--Wright. Tender and sensitive. Discharge of pus around teeth. \*Marked recession of the gums. \*Severe gingivitis and angioma (in susceptible patient). Wright.

*Throat:* Frequent attacks of laryngitis and tonsillitis.

*Respiratory Organs:* Advanced pulmonary tuberculosis markedly benefited, associated with pyorrhoea. (Wright and Ladd). Bad cough which does not yield to treatment--sputum negative to tuberculosis.

*Chest:* Cough, subcrepitant rales, upper right lobe. Lobar pneumonia. Harsh respiration.

*Heart:* Endocarditis.

*Stomach:* Indigestion and poor appetite (gastric symptoms disappeared). Indigestion and very poor appetite.

*Abdomen:* On the 12th day following injection 3/5 grain, *severe abdominal pain, diarrhea, and rectal tenesmus* (patient evidently having an

\*This Schema includes systemic symptoms known to have cleared up after its use in pyorrhoea; symptoms marked with an asterisk represent its observed pathogenic action.

\*This is the most marked pathogenic symptom noted.



idiosyncrasy for Mercury) Wright.\*

*Stools:* *Bacillary dysentery* from tropical exposure. *Diarrhoea, griping, tenesmus. Blood and mucus in stools* (italics ours), *frequent passages*, 15 to 20 in twenty-four hours. *Painful and frequent stools*, tenderness over left iliac region. *Blood and many pus cells in stools.*

*Genital organs:* Subacute gonococcic urethritis with discharge from urethra.

*Urine:* Shreds in urine. Gonorrheal arthritis.

*Extremities in General:* Arthritis of right hip, following bacillary dysentery. Pain and swelling of left knee. Right knee painful also right ankle with swelling.

*Lower Extremities:* Acute arthritis of right knee with pain and swelling. Right hip and left knee involved; swelling of both knees. Polyarthritis both knees and ankles. Gonorrheal arthritis. Pus exuding from teeth upon being treated for pyorrhoea. "Motion" nearly complete in all joints and function practically restored.

*Lower Extremities:* Pain, soreness and stiffness of feet and ankles, could hardly get out of bed. Chronic infectious arthritis. Pain and swelling of left ankle. Severe arthritis of knee joints (immediate and marked improvement). Right the worse. Unable to bear weight of right knee without pain. Knee slightly swollen. No fluid. Both knee joints involved, swollen, tender and painful. Myositis of lumbar muscles--upon treatment for pyorrhoea cured by five injections. (Wright). Pain in right knee joint extending to left knee. Now both knees swollen and extremely painful and tender; elbow and shoulder joints also involved--acute infectious arthritis secondary to pyorrhoea.

*Back and Shoulders:* Severe pain, soreness and stiffness of shoulder joints.

*Tissues:* Chronic articular rheumatism, all joints involved; partial recovery. Still involvement of feet, severe pain in small joints of the feet.

*Skin:* Large patch of eczema on chest for past thirty years disappeared during treatment for pyorrhoea. (Wright).

*General:* Mercurialism.

## RESUME

"A single therapeutic agent can be parasitotropic for an entire group of organisms, e.g., Arsenic (Salvarsan)\* as a specific cure for syphilis, yaws, relapsing fever, sleeping sickness, etc., it being specific "for the diseases of micro-organismal animal parasitic origin," *Sic.* the specific Mercurial (the

\*Arsphenamine, Sanluol, Kharsivan, Ehrlich 606 (prepared by Ehrlich in 1909). A yellow powder used, during the first half of the 20th century, to treat syphilis and relapsing fevers due to protozoans. It contains Arsenic which is presumed to be the spirocheticide...*Editor.*

Succinimide in diseases of vegetable parasitic origin in which Arsenic has no curative action).

The use of Mercury, however, is of time honored origin, and its careful proving and likewise the checking up of its action in syphilis as given below by careful laboratory tests would readily establish its relationship to this disease upon a purely scientific basis.

While Wright, so far as our present knowledge is concerned, makes no reference to its use in syphilis, we have already quoted the observations of Kritchevsky and Sequin in the demonstration of spirochetes in Riggs' disease.

Lydston states<sup>8</sup> that in syphilis "the newer salts of *Mercury* have almost supplanted the Bichloride and Calomel for hypodermic use. The *Succinimide* and *Salicylate* are best, and should be given at intervals of two or three days to a week in doses carefully adjusted to the tolerance of the patient, deeply in the gluteal muscles."

Although laboratory tests have, up to the present time, given little assistance to the homoeopathic therapist in this disease, may it not be that for the most part Wassermann's are made by some Homoeopaths as a routine measure and by others only in exceptional cases. Few reports have been given of the return of negative Wassermann\* reports after strictly homoeopathic prescribing. This may be partly owing to the fact that Wright points out prior to the demonstration of the relationship of the Wassermann to syphilis, many conditions treated successfully by Mercury were called syphilitic, that are now known not to react to the Wassermann when finally the Wassermann came into general usage, many physicians who had previously treated syphilis in its various manifestations with homoeopathic remedies, either abandoned it for the more definite method of Salvarsan, or were loath to have Wassermann tests made upon suspected cases.

The faint-hearted homoeopathic syphilologist may take heart, however, in the knowledge that so well-known a dermatologist as Ralph Bernstein, of Philadelphia is responsible for the confession that in a practice of 15 years, he has made use of Salvarsan in syphilis in but two or three cases.<sup>9</sup>

The recent confirmation of the power of *Mercurius protoiodide* to

<sup>8</sup> Sajou's, Vol. VIII, 470.

<sup>9</sup> *Journal of American Institute of Homoeopathy*.

\*from the German bacteriologist August von Wassermann (1866-1925) who, in 1906 with A. Neisser and C. Bruck, developed a specific blood test for the diagnosis of syphilis. It is a complement-fixation test...Editor

produce a positive Wassermann reaction in the blood of the rabbit given us by Wurtz of Pittsburgh<sup>10</sup> should stimulate further research along this line.

## SUCCINIMIDE OF MERCURY

### II. Clinical Data

Martha I. Boger\*, M.D., Portsmouth, N.H.

**Case No. 1.** Mrs. E.H.B. Delivered of an abnormal child--anomaly that of Spina bifida (Spinal bifida) and hydrocephalus. As this was the second time for such an occurrence, the husband asked the cause.

I suspected syphilis, despite the fact that both parties were college graduates.

Mrs. E.B.H. had three negative Wassermann tests (alcoholic antigen used).

Mr. E.B.H., age 35, lawyer, had four plus Wassermann, alcoholic antigen. Denied ever having had chancre or rash or any secondary signs of syphilis.

Insisted on intra-venous treatment; September 1918. Salvarsan did not bring negative Wassermann as desired.

April 20, 1919. Gave 20cc distilled water, in which were dissolved 40 tablets of 3X *Mercury succinimide* (Otis-Clapp trit.).

April 27. 20cc as before, were given.

May 5. 20cc, with 20 tablets of 3X were given.

May 15. First negative Wassermann was obtained.

Wassermann has continued negative until this time, for in June this year, 1921, I received a negative report to a Wassermann test submitted. No further treatment was given except a few doses of *Sulphur* 200th, at various times for slight bowel derangement. I believe this case can be called a cure.

**Case II.** Mrs. H.M.S., 22 years of age. A club woman and mother of two children, the second of whom showed signs of hereditary syphilis at birth. Child delivered by Dr. Woodbury in 1916.

Because of case of child, parents were asked for a blood test, which was refused until the winter of 1919, when Mrs. S. developed an obstinate throat, which ulcerated a large hole through the right soft palate. This absolutely refused to heal. I finally told her frankly that the case was syphilis, and although terribly angry, she submitted to Wassermann, which proved to

\*the daughter of Cyrus Boger...Editor

<sup>10</sup> Merc. biniodid and the Wassermann.

be 4 plus (antigen not known). Board of health.

She was given *Merc. succinimide* 30x, 10 tablets in 20cc distilled water, one intra-venous treatment. The throat immediately began to heal.

*Merc. succinimide* had been given by mouth to no avail. I again prescribed the 30x tablets, one every four hours. She took these over a period of 18 months, and from a half invalid, she has now become president of a woman's club and directs her own household.

She has taken no *Mercury* for one year, until 1921, when she came to me with "an all in" sensation, and a stopped head. Had a few nervous symptoms. *Pulsatilla* seemed to be the remedy, for she is of that type, but it brought relief for only a few hours, after which I gave her *Merc. succinimide* 30X. She had four doses. *Calc. phos.* 200th was given for occasional headaches.

Her child, Barbara, had a chronic otitis media, and a syphilitic keratitis which left a scar on her left eye. *Graphites* apparently cured this case at the age of one and a half years. This spring, however, she developed an obstinate cough, which nothing seemed to help. Gave *Graphites* CM, which promptly cured the cough, but before leaving for this convention, she was brought in with a return of the old otitis media; probably an exacerbation, brought on by the *Graphites*. I gave her *Sac. lac.*, but if this continues, and no new symptoms arise, I shall give this child an intra-venous treatment of *Merc. succinimide*.

**Case III.** Mrs. C.H.S., aged 21, housewife; called me when three months pregnant (1918), to treat a so-called case of measles. which had been treated by a "regular" physician for two weeks and refused to yield. Beautiful case of secondary syphilis with typical rash and vaginal lesions. Sent case to Boston University laboratory where three Salvarsan treatments were given. Delivered her of a normal child, except that the child had six fingers on each hand. We amputated the extra fingers. Wassermann negative. *Merc.*, in oil, was given intra-muscularly by Dr. Watters. Wandered to other treatment but in January, 1921, she called me to again deliver her. Delivered her of a macerated, still-born child. Her Wassermann proved to be four plus. *Merc. succinimide* 3X, one intra-venous treatment and *Merc. succinimide* 3X, given three times a day by the mouth. Wassermann negative May 15, 1921.

\*from the English surgeon Jno. Hutchinson (1828-1913) who described the notched or peg shaped central teeth seen in congenital syphilis (1861). Hutchinson's triad/sign, which is diagnostic of congenital syphilis, consists of notched central teeth, interstitial keratitis, otitis and deafness due to 8th cranial nerve destruction.



**Case IV.** Mrs. H.A.V., 1919, came to me during pregnancy, with obstinate nausea and vomiting, which apparently yielded to nothing. She had all evidences of hereditary syphilis; Hutchinson teeth\* and flattened nose, which were not hereditary traits. Wassermann was anti-complementary.

Delivered, February, 1920, female child, which developed hemorrhages from rectum, vagina and mouth. Rabbit serum was given to babe, along with *China off.*, 200th, internally. Babe is living and fine.

Mother presented no symptoms, except did not gain following birth of child. Change of climate did not help. *Calc. phos.* 200th seemed to be her nearest similimum, but did not help.

October, 1920, in desperation, I gave her *Merc. succinimide* 200th, 20cc distilled water, 10 tablets dissolved therein. Almost immediately she began to gain, and has had nothing but *Sac. lac.* since. She does all her own housework and is gaining so rapidly she wants me to stop.

Wassermanns have been made regularly every four to six months, in each and every case. No case has shown a return to the positive Wassermann.

This data is not presented with any idea of teaching anyone anything. In a small town we must meet the "regular" school, who advertise that nothing but intra-venous methods will aid syphilitics, so why not give our remedies so. I am enthusiastic about such cases as I have tried.

In no case was the *Merc. succinimide* prescribed according to symptoms; there was a paucity of such. Use of great anti-psorics, by single doses did not arouse symptoms, as *Sulphur* and *Psorinum* were tried. When you have a case that will not yield, I urge you to try *Merc. succinimide*.

## DISCUSSION

**The Chairman:** These interesting papers are open for discussion. It seems to me that there have been some very interesting points brought out by the Doctor's paper.

**Dr. Dienst:** I would like to ask Dr. Boger if she places confidence in the Wassermann reaction?

**Dr. Boger:** Well, sir, yes and no! In all of these cases the case gives typical symptoms, and everyone of these cases--each case, shows a Wassermann reaction, although I know the Wassermann reaction is not considered absolutely reliable. I have found that when the Wassermann was negative the patient has generally gained in health and everything of that kind, even though there were no real symptoms at first to prescribe on. I find one feature peculiar to this disease: no matter how sick they are they won't



stay in bed, not if they can help it. That's about the only symptom.

**Dr. Dienst:** I asked this question because of the fact that I had occasion to give some testimony before a committee of Congress last fall and some of the things which I said were very displeasing to the surgeons on the other side who asked me if I didn't believe in the Wassermann, and my answer was that I couldn't very well, if I believe the testimony of others who have had the opportunity of observing, as ascertained from their literature, and, as you know, that literature is very small. In private practice I find it to be carried out and therefore cannot deal differently in regard to syphilitic infections which are sometimes neglected with serious results.

**Dr. Boger:** I have never found a case in which there was a four-plus Wassermann in which you did not find some indication, which leads me to believe that if an action is positive, that syphilis is present. The lady and gentleman of whom I spoke in regard to this case, of course had this deformed child and they had just that previous sort of a history. That confirmed that test. A couple of months ago they came to me and asked me if I thought they could bring forth a normal child, and I said, "Yes, I thought so," and it will be interesting to note the results.

**Dr. Dienst:** I think there are many things of this kind which happen but which are often neglected as to reporting them.

**Dr. Boger:** I know that. In this case I wanted to have this laboratory test made.

**Dr. Woodbury:** I am sorry that she had to read that long preamble, because, to my mind, it is just a matter of the knowledge of one's duty. About all I have been able to gather from today's papers, up to now numbering some eight or ten, is that somebody reads a few cases he has treated and observations regarding them and the remedy used; the interesting thing about this whole question is that a great many of our Homoeopaths have dodged the question of syphilis. The victim comes to them and they tell him to go to the dispensary--they don't treat syphilis, and they go to the dispensary and the victim is given "606"\* six times repeated, at this dispensary which is conducted by the board of health. Then they go through the old routine again and again: they receive their Mercurial treatment and then will clear up and think they are better for a little while, and then after a while their symptoms all come back and the same thing is repeated again and again and again and again and again. One great need for us, as Hahnemannians and Homoeopaths, today is to find some way in which we can, in an organized manner, take hold of the treatment of syphilis, and take it from the hands of those who use the old style classical treatment of syphilis--using "606" and Mercury. I have in mind one case which I treated

\*a nickname for the Arsenic containing compound Arsphenamine, trade named Salvarsan. It was given intravenously in 300mg doses.

which seemed to have some good effect and which might give us an idea how to proceed. I had a lady patient who came to me and I gave her the 3X, after Dr. Boger's method, and then finally the 2X and this seemed to give remarkable results. Then she went home and I lost track of the case.

**Dr. Sterns:** I was interested in the case presented of an averted operation, in which the Mercurial preparation was given by mouth and then in the same potency intravenously, and that it was not until after it was given intravenously that it produced the desired result. That interested me and brought to mind an experience of a doctor a few years back, during the epidemic of infantile paralysis. He treated these cases by spinal injection and injected the remedy into the spinal canal through a puncture--spinal puncture--and he claimed that he got much better results. We also had another case in which the patient was a very hard working man but was very much wasted and got little rest and the arthritis was getting worse all the time and bed sores developed which were very troublesome, one on his chest and the other back of his right shoulder. The Wassermann in his case was 4-plus. The pain went all through him. He had three o'clock in the morning aggravation, perspired freely at night and seemed to suffer more pain at night. We treated him with *Kali-iodide* but it didn't seem to have any effect and so we gave him *Mercury* 200 and he improved vastly, and, in fact, got entirely well as far as it is possible to tell; his Wassermann cleared up and I have followed him along for about five months and his Wassermann remains negative. I suppose, doctor, we are getting hold of syphilitic cases every day in our regular homoeopathic treatment of practice. There is one trouble, though, and that is that the symptomatology is so apt to be obscure in many of those cases.

**Dr. Krichbaum:** Some have the idea we must treat it as the old school doctors do, in order to treat it at all, although, as the homoeopathic profession commences to get a little more free, we will evolve a method of treating it, of our own. I have never known of any case that I couldn't cure by Homoeopathy and I don't have very many losses of cases, either. When we use *Mercury succinimide* I think probably we are going a little bit too far.

**Dr. Woodbury:** No one applauds the modernization of Homoeopathy more than I do. Dr. Boger was such a pioneer in doing this work that I thought it was only justifiable to let her come here and explain to us just how this thing is done. Personally I have in mind a case of syphilis in which I obtained excellent results from *Alumnia* in the 50M in a case of locomotor ataxia. Then I have in mind two other cases in which I have relieved both pains and other symptoms with *Aurum* in 60M. This is just a beginning and if we can get the same results by using this compound of Mercury. In these cases I have tabulated the symptoms which were cured and those which were not. One notable thing, I think, is the rapidity with

which the chancre cleared up, the throat symptoms, both for the right side of the throat and the left, the mucous patches and so on, and thus if we did it this way all the time we would have a thoroughly verified symptomatology which would indicate the cure right away.

**Dr. Baker:** I have never used a remedy intravenously, except in one instance, and that was in the case of ■■ old lady seventy-five years old who had a fractured hip; she had gotten along fairly well and she was getting some articles of food but something still seemed to be the matter with her. I gave her *Arsenicum* 200 and got no result, and about three or four hours afterwards they 'phoned me that she was getting in very bad shape', so I injected *Arsenicum* 200, and it commenced to act right off and she was on the road to recovery immediately. I don't see why, if you know that ■ remedy is more quickly of use when used intravenously, why there should be any objection whatever to its being used that way and I believe that that is the way we can get the results which we want to get in cases of syphilis.

**Dr. Underhill:** I have been very much interested in Dr. Boger's paper, and I think we may well dwell interestingly on the methods we have adopted. I was also impressed greatly by that thought on turning over things to our old school brethren. I object to that and I don't think it is necessary. During the past five years my son and I have followed up about thirty cases that showed four-plus when they came into our hands, and we have proceeded on the same principle as did Dr. Allen. Every case we have gotten we have followed up and kept track of until we have gotten what we thought was ■ similar remedy for every one of these cases. I can't tell you just the exact number of cases that we have but most of them have shown negative for years, and, as far as we know, we are curing every single one of them, and we don't turn aside any case to anyone. We give the homoeopathic remedies and expect the results and get them, too!

**Dr. Loos:** I want to say one word about the use of the remedies by the hypodermic needle, although the Organon should always be our guide ■■ that. We have more control over the remedies than we do over the so-called natural diseases, because we can create ■ susceptibility to them in order to heal the disease. When you have a patient who apparently needs the remedy you are using, and it seems to you you don't get the response which you ought to get, haven't you often thought of that fact? We have been instructed in the treatment of the chronic cases, to use the high potency and repeat it at frequent intervals, and as soon as the action demonstrates itself to discontinue it. That should not be done by a beginner. It should be done by somebody who understands the methods of treatment for such cases. You can get ■ response to ■ remedy given internally just ■■ quickly as if it were used in any other way, used in that manner, repeating it every three or four



hours, until there is a response to the remedy.

**The Chairman:** I will ask Dr. Boger if she has anything further.

**Dr. Boger:** If you will notice, gentlemen, each one of those cases ran over a period of three to five years, and in none of these cases has it been followed for less than that time. I have treated syphilis by this and also by the indicated remedies, and I had to do this in defense of myself. If you are the only Homoeopath in a town where the old school doctors have practical supremacy and where they call you a "Homoeo-quack" every time you turn around, and then you get one of the richest families in town coming to you, and the man says to you: "I want an intravenous treatment," what are you going to do about it? You will give it to him just as he asks you to, the same as I did.

**Dr. Krichbaum:** Tell him to go to h---l!

**Dr. Boger:** Oh, no, you wouldn't sir. You can't do that and keep your patients. Since I have become more established in practice, I don't believe in letting my patients dictate to me, as much as I used to allow them to, but I can't see any harm in doing all you can to please them. I don't see anything against giving in, though, to the patient. It really helps out more in the end than you would think for.

Why isn't it better to concede the least little bit and get somebody pleased with your work that will bring you other cases? I think that Dr. Woodbury can tell you of hundreds of people who have been wrecked, as far as their medical practice was concerned, right in the same town where I am, just by their not being willing to give in a little bit to please the patient. I have been nearly wrecked, but not quite, and I can't see any harm in doing this, and I certainly won't stand back and let the other fellow grab it all, just because I won't yield an inch or so to the patient. Take these cases when they came to me; they came in with the history of which I spoke to you and yet he said to me, "I am perfectly well; fine, robust health; never had a sick day in my life," and then you got a four-plus syphilitic Wassermann.

**Dr. Woodbury:** I was so firmly convinced by Doctor Boger's results that I have put in my repertory "Uvula, ulceration of---*Mercury succinimide*." And its going to stay on there till I learn something better.

**Dr. Boger:** When I examined this lady there was a hole in her throat that you could have put a large English walnut into, but now, although there is a slightly granulated surface there and it is deeply dented in, it is really healed, and I saw her just before I came down here, that is, not long before I started. I wrote to Dr. Woodbury about it and not only that, but I think in fact I am pretty sure that Dr. Wharton saw the case once. I know he did.

**Dr. Wharton:** No, I didn't.

**Dr. Boger:** Didn't you? Well, it was someone else, then. Anyway, I *thought* it was you, sir.

OUTLINE OF THE PATHOGENETIC ACTION OF  
SULFADIAZINE BASED UPON THE REPORT OF COLONEL  
RUSSELL V. LEE, M.C., U.S. ARMY  
(with comments and conclusions)\*

Benjamin C. Woodbury, M.D.  
Boston, Mass.

For this Schema of the Pathogenetic Effects of ■ Sulfa Drug, we are indebted to Dr. Herbert E. Maynard, chairman of Staff Meetings at the Hahnemann Hospital, Boston, who called our attention to this data on the effects of 2 gm. doses of sulfadiazine, when given ■■ prophylactic against pneumococcic, staphylococcic and meningococcic infections to 25,000 men and women, during a five day period in December, 1943.

The drug was given under the supervision of ■ medical officer, and those receiving it were instructed to drink two glasses of water and to refrain from exercise and alcohol for twenty-four hours, and to report any untoward effects. Furthermore, any known to be sensitive were advised to refrain from taking the drug until such cases could be individually investigated. These cases so affected developed the most serious group of reactions. This latter may be adduced as proof of the wisdom of the precautions.

The reactions were divided into groups as follows: (a) *mild, cutaneous*, who manifested ■ mild, generalized erythematous or follicular rash of short duration, but at the same time ■ greater or less degree of conjunctival injection\*, which was ■ definite feature of the more severe cases. In these cases the only treatment administered was the giving of large amounts of water; (b) *mild, general*, resulting in ■ variety of symptoms, including malaise, nausea, diarrhoea and faintness, attributed to the drug. In these cases, rest and ■ high fluid intake resulted in their restoration within twenty-four hours; (c) *severe, cutaneous* reactions. Among some of these patients an exfoliative dermatitis resulted, requiring treatment over ■ period of days. Some of these were cases who, it was determined, had previously had reactions from sulfa drugs administered as local applications. Edema, somewhat suggestive of angioneurotic edema, resulted, which yielded to

\*from *The Homoeopathic Recorder*, Vol. LX, # 10, Apr. 1945, p. 300-304. Dr. Woodbury extracted salient details from Mr. Lee's (M.C. stands for Medical Corps) clinical communication ■ published in *The Journal of the American Medical Association*, 11/4/1944...*Editor* 'referring to the conjunctivae as being 'injected' could only mean, to my way of thinking, ■■ excessive build up of fluid in the conjunctivae of the eye. Thus giving an appearance of redness and puffiness...*Editor*.



injections of epinephrin. (d) *severe, general* reactions so severe as to warrant brief summaries of their symptoms; and it is from these reactions that this *Schema* is compiled.

### SCHEMA\*

**MIND:** Mental haziness and depression. Mental confusion; irrational; delirium and mild confusion.

**SENSORIUM:** Faintness; clouded sensorium. Headache, dizziness; semi-comatose condition. Comatose; collapse. Moderate stupor. Vertigo and unconsciousness. Malaise and vomiting.

**HEAD:** Headache, with vertigo, confusion and faintness.

**EYES:** Conjunctival injection, conjunctivitis. Pain in eyes and lachrymation; swelling of eyelids and a generalized rash. Conjunctiva much injected. Photophobia.

**FACE:** Edema of face and lips. Edema of upper lip.

**THROAT:** Flushed face and red pharynx. Throat parched.

**GASTRO-INTESTINAL TRACT:** Faintness, nausea, vomiting and diarrhoea. Anorexia and slight nausea. Vomiting; semi-comatose, going into coma; loose stools.

**EXTREMITIES:** Generalized erythema or follicular rash of short duration. Pronounced edema of feet and legs half way up to the knees. Headache, dizziness and pains in the joints and legs, with chills and generalized pains which were severe. Legs stiff, with elevated temperature -102 to 104 F. Swelling of finger tips.

**RESPIRATORY SYSTEM:** Breathing difficult. Dyspnoea and delirium, with pain in the chest. breathing difficult, with audible rhonchi, coma and severe dyspnoea.

**SKIN:** Erythematous or follicular rash, with conjunctival injection; exfoliative dermatitis. Edema, suggestive of angioneurotic edema. Swelling of eyelids, generalized edema, measles-like eruption. Clouded sensorium and conjunctival injection but no rash. Pain in the eyes, lachrymation, with chills and fever; generalized rash, swelling of the eyelids and upper lip (temperature 101 to 102.4). Generalized edema, ■ general blush of skin, with conjunctivae much injected. Intense general redness of skin and pronounced dermatitis. Generalized flushing of the skin, generalized edema, pro-

\*Vide: Dr. R.F. Rabe's resume of *Sulfadiazine*, as published in the *Journal of the American Institute of Homeopathy*, with particular attention to the mental symptoms, *e.g.*, abnormal moods, universal contrariness, hallucinations, persecution ideas, delirium, dizziness, fainting; also: inflammation of the eyes, anaemia, high fever, skin rashes and pain.

nounced swelling of the finger tips and conjunctivae.

**GENERALITIES:** High fever; mental state ranging from coma through delirium to mild confusion. Hypersensitivity from previous administration of sulfonamides. Apparent absence of urinary suppression or agranulocytosis.

**ANTIDOTES:** Epinephrin and intravenous dextrose. Caution as to sensitization.

### COMMENTS

The above outline of the symptomatology (if this grouping of the toxicological effects of sulfadiazine can be called a fair test of its pathogenetic action) is not set forth in any sense of the word in the nature of ■ proving as we understand it from the homoeopathic standpoint.

It does represent, however, ■ fragmentary attempt to note the effects of one of the major sulfa drugs when given to reasonably healthy persons; and in this sense it may be considered somewhat in the nature of ■■ experiment in the sick-making powers of this much used and greatly abused chemotherapeutic agent. It will be noted in the *Schema* that, for the most part, while there are some associated conditions, the majority of effects are general or common to some particular part or organ and possess none of the analytical subtleties of our homoeopathic symptoms in respect to (a) location, (b) sensation and (c) conditions of aggravation or amelioration, known as modalities, such as are required for what are termed "complete" symptoms. Hence they have but little value, save in a general way. Contrast here the exactitude, even in the brief proving of *Sulfanilamide* conducted by Dr. Allan Sutherland, reported some months ago in the *Homoeopathic Recorder*, in which the location, sensations and modalities are carefully noted, to such an extent that it now becomes possible to prescribe the drug with ■ certain measure of accuracy to throat, skin, glandular and other conditions in which it has been found to be indicated clinically.\*

At any rate, it is safe to say that potencies of the sulfa drugs may be found to have a certain antidotal effect when given to sensitized persons who have fallen under the sinister sway of the crude drug. In fact, the writer feels that he has already demonstrated such antidotal effects; and the homoeopathic pharmacies are already furnishing these drugs in attenuated form. Symptoms of the type elicited in the above *Schema*, however valuable or valueless they may be, may be placed in the category thus designated by Dr. C.E. Wheeler, in his recent volume (*Introduction to the Principles and Practice of Homoeopathy*):

\*Vide: Also ■ paper on *Prontosil Rubrum*, by H. Luna Castro, M.D., *Homoeopathic Recorder* for April, 1944.

If any recorded symptom proves of a valid guide to the choice of a remedy (as vouched for by the disappearance of the symptom after administration of the drug) then that counts in favor of the truth of that symptom of the proving... Similarly, symptoms which consistently fail as guides can be discarded. In this way clinical experience "proves" the provings.

What are needed, as we have previously pointed out, are carefully defined provings of all these sulfa drugs, that their specific action may be determined.

## CONCLUSIONS

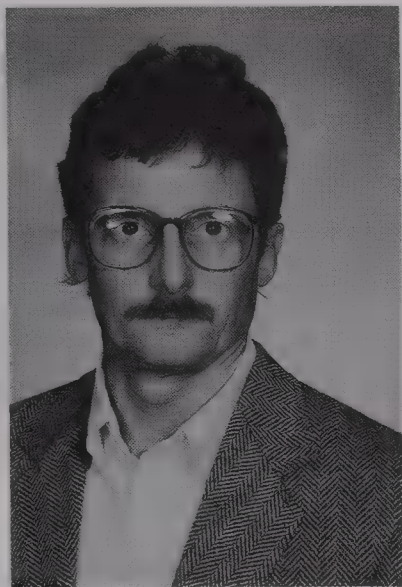
It is an encouraging fact that in dietetics, in endocrinology, in organ function tests, after ages of experiment upon animals and upon the sick, at long last the searching eye of modern experimenters is being turned upon the individual human, and that too in the body in health.

In the natural course of events it was inevitable that sooner or later the regular school of medicine would stumble, in its blind pursuit of the blind, upon the well-blazed trail opened by Hahnemann. Not that any credit will ever be given to him for the type of investigation that consists in the giving of unit doses of a sulfa drug to a definite number of individuals to determine what effects, if any, of an untoward nature follow. But there is a well known axiom that things which are equal to the same or equal things are equal to each other.

It is safe to say, therefore, that in such experiments as that recorded of sulfadiazine, the regular school of medicine (whether it is willing to acknowledge it or not) is following in the pathway of Hahnemann. But whether or not they will ever apply such data upon the basis of *similia*, the fact remains that they have at last reached the trail blazed down the past century by Hahnemann and his followers; and this is none other than that long known as proving. It is an important point for the followers of homoeopathy, at this turn of the century, that we make claim to priority in this method. Scientific medicine may or may not adopt the method under any other name, yet it remains historically true that it is to Hahnemann and his predecessor, Haller, that the credit for the proving of medicine upon the healthy belongs; and to none others.

There should be no need of any defensive attitude on our part to establish this truth, merely the bold assertion at this period in our history that it is to Hahnemann, and to him alone, that present day medicine is indebted for this epoch-making discovery; and we have well established proof of this in the fact that Hahnemann's initial experiment with Cinchona bark was the first step along this emblazoned trail.

Let us hope, therefore, that upon this as a beginning, scientific medicine may embark upon a course of similar experiments that will lead to true precision in drug experiment and the proper use of such experiment in the treatment and cure of the sick.



### **JAY YASGUR**

is a licensed pharmacist having received his B.Sc. from Duquesne University and his M.Sc. in Allied Health from the University of North Florida. He became interested in the holistic health care field when studying massage in Florida. Later, while associated with a holistic health clinic, he pursued homeopathic studies under the direction of A.J. Trofe, a naturopath.

Jay has had numerous articles published in the major pharmacy journals and in homeopathic publications. He presents seminars and worksops and continues to integrate homeopathy, as well as iridology, into his pharmacy practice.

His next book concerns the life of a homeopathic medical student at Hahnemann Medical College at the turn of the century. It is scheduled for publication in 1995.

### **Other works available from Van Hoy Publishers...**

A Dictionary of Homeopathic Medical Terminology (Jay Yasgur)

Some Clinical Experiences of E.E. Case (edited by Jay Yasgur)

The Dunham Lectures (edited by Ellithorp and Yasgur)

**THE DUNHAM LECTURES**

... a sampling of lectures  
given by Dr. Kent in 1899  
at the Dunham Medical  
College. \$6 ppd.

**A DICTIONARY OF  
HOMEOPATHIC  
MEDICAL TERMINOLOGY**

... a complete dictionary of nearly  
2,000 homeopathic and homeopathic-  
related terms and their meanings in  
easy-to-read language.

\$14.95 (+ \$2.00 S & H)

**VAN HOY PUBLISHERS**  
P.O. Box 925  
Greenville, PA 16125

**SOME CLINICAL EXPERIENCES** *by E.E. Case*

First published in 1916, this book received rave reviews:

"It is safe to say that no more valuable and important illustration and  
verification of the principles and methods of homeopathy has ever  
been published. Every case reported is a model of clearness,  
conciseness, and completeness." - Stuart Close

This reprinted volume includes a special appendix of discus-  
sions by such legendary figures as Wesselhoeft, Boger, H.C.  
Allen, J.H. Allen, and Stuart Close concerning Dr. Case's pre-  
sentations. Other published papers by Dr. Case are included  
to make this a more useful book.

\$22.50 + \$3.00 postage (foreign orders add \$6.00)

**VAN HOY PUBLISHERS**  
P.O. Box 925 Greenville, PA 16125













Amazing Research.  
Amazing Help.

<http://nihlibrary.nih.gov>

---

10 Center Drive  
Bethesda, MD 20892-1150  
301-496-1080



